

*Commentary & Principles
on Jane Austen's Pride & Prejudice*

Volume I

By Karmayogi

The Mother's Service Society
No 5 Puduvai Sivam Street
Venkata Nagar
Pondicherry, India
www.mssresearch.org

Chapter 1: Bingley Arrives in Meryton	3
Chapter 2: Mr. Bennet calls on Bingley.....	7
Chapter 3: ‘Tolerable’	10
Chapter 4: The First Ball is Discussed.....	16
Chapter 5: The Lucases.....	19
Chapter 6: Balls in Meryton.....	23
Chapter 7: Jane goes to Netherfield	31
Chapter 8: Elizabeth is at Netherfield.....	37
Chapter 9: Mrs.Bennet Visits Netherfield	44
Chapter 10: Darcy pays Attention to Elizabeth	50
Chapter 11: Jane Recovers.....	57
Chapter 12: Jane and Elizabeth leave Netherfield	62
Chapter 13: Collins Writes to Mr.Bennet	64
Chapter 14: Collins at Longbourn.....	68
Chapter 15: Meeting at Meryton.....	72
Chapter 16: Wickham’s Tale	77
Chapter 17: Invitation to the Netherfield Ball	87
Chapter 18: The Netherfield Ball.....	91
Chapter 19: Collins Proposes to Elizabeth.....	104
Chapter 20: Mrs.Bennet tries to Persuade Elizabeth	110
Chapter 21: Wickham visits Longbourn	115
Chapter 22: Collins Proposes to Charlotte.....	121
Chapter 23: The Bennets learn about Collins’ Engagement.....	128

Chapter 1: Bingley Arrives in Meryton

Left column contains Jane Austen's original text.

Right column contains Karmayogi's text commentary in times font & principles in times italic.

Summary: We are introduced to Mr and Mrs. Bennet, both of the Longbourn Estate. Mrs. Bennet arrives with some interesting news that a wealthy gentleman from the north has arrived in Netherfield, moved to a nearby estate. She has plans immediately to marry him to one of her daughters. She warns her husband that she will send him to see the new neighbor Bingley as soon as he arrives. She also reminds him of their daughters while he muses on how Elizabeth is his favorite daughter with "something more of quickness than her sisters". Knowingly he questions why his visit to Bingley is so important.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>1. It is a truth universally acknowledged, that a single man in possession of a good fortune, must be in want of a wife.</p> | <p>1. Man evaluates life only from his point of view</p> |
| <p>2. However little known the feelings or views of such a man may be on his first entering a neighbourhood, this truth is so well fixed in the minds of the surrounding families that he is <u>considered as the rightful property</u> of some one or other of their daughters.</p> | <p>2. <i>Life is mercenary</i></p> <p>3. <i>Man gloats over his mercenary success</i></p> <p>4. <i>Civilisation is born when Man acquires shame for being mercenary</i></p> |
| <p>3. "My dear Mr. Bennet," said his lady to him one day, "have you heard that Netherfield Park is let at last?"</p> | <p>5. Presence of a tangible opportunity arouses the entire population</p> <p>6. The wish to grab another ignores the other's view</p> |
| <p>4. Mr. Bennet replied that he had not.</p> | <p>7. Women hear everything that happens and every event that has not happened</p> |
| <p>5. "But it is," returned she; "for Mrs. Long has just been here, and she told me all about it."</p> | <p>8. The woman, who waits for the man to approach her, is energetic in taking initiative</p> |
| <p>6. Mr. Bennet made no answer.</p> | <p>9. Initiatives belong to women</p> |
| <p>7. "Do not you want to know who has taken it?" Cried his wife impatiently.</p> | <p>10. <i>Energy takes initiative</i></p> <p>11. <i>Positive energy achieves within its context</i></p> <p>12. <i>Beyond its context even positive energy is an obstacle</i></p> <p>13. <i>Negative energy destroys by its initiative</i></p> <p>14. <i>In a vastly positive atmosphere as in this story, negative energy by its initiative removes the negative obstacles including its own exuberant existence</i></p> |
| <p>8. "You want to tell me, and I have no objection to hearing it."</p> | <p>15. <i>Authority prevails</i></p> <p>16. <i>Authority is social, cultural, organisational, financial, parental, adult, etc</i></p> |
| <p>9. This was invitation enough.</p> | <p>17. <i>Change needs the breaking of authority</i></p> |
| <p>10 "Why, my dear, you must know, Mrs. Long says that Netherfield is taken by a young man of large <u>fortune</u> from the north of England; that he came down on Monday in a chaise and four to see the place, and was so much delighted with it, that he agreed with Mr. Morris immediately; that he is to take possession before Michaelmas, and some of his servants are to be in the house</p> | <p>18. <i>It is done clandestinely, subconsciously</i></p> <p>19. <i>Authority comes into existence by giving or taking</i></p> <p>20. Responsibility lies with oneself even when the initiative is with others</p> <p>21. <i>Formal life, as in church going, is not so much religious, as a sanction by the population of the social authority of religion</i></p> |
| | <p>22. An atmosphere of freedom unleashes Self-invitation</p> |
| | <p>23. Word of mouth is more powerful than an advertisement in The New York Times</p> |
| | <p>24. Gossip belongs to the vital body</p> |
| | <p>25. There is only one body</p> |
| | <p>26. Everyone is susceptible to gossip</p> |
| | <p>27. <i>Social existence is energised by news</i></p> |
| | <p>28. <i>News travels fast as each takes initiative to go and meet another to pass on the news</i></p> |
| | <p>29. <i>Any communication receives a dose of addition from the giver of the information</i></p> |
| | <p>30. <i>Embellishment is inevitable because the energy for the news to travel comes</i></p> |

- by the end of next week."
- from that expansion
31. He who receives any information has the power of listening which he can use either to listen or to make himself scarce
32. Women hear more of the local news than men
33. News spreads through women. Men are passive recipients
34. Essentially rumour carries correct news
35. Interest does not miss occasions of attraction
36. A neighbourhood is a social cultural unit with a dynamic personality where news from one end to another goes instantaneously
37. Every institution like marriage is the reinforcement of the social structure
38. Marriage for the woman is profession for Man
39. Marriage of a daughter is a social goal that is actively present
40. Man is property to woman
41. A woman conceding that right to another is an indication of her society's maturity to the point of physically recognising another
42. It takes centuries for the woman to evolve as a wife
43. No one wants any man to have any view when they think of his usefulness. They grant none to him
44. Each man wants to be the social determinant himself
45. To think and act as if the entire society exists to serve himself as he chooses is the expansive evolutionary emotion of selfishness in the period of its growth, survival, and development
46. Rights are granted to one by his imagination
47. Any act or thought lends itself to be generalised
48. Good fortune is the repository of social authority saturated with the power of social functioning
49. Truth exists at all levels from Matter to Spirit. Jane Austen here speaks of social truth
50. Universal acknowledgement brings universal power. Acknowledgement is power
51. People enter a new neighbourhood as they have the greatest chance to make a mark there, the environment being new
52. A neighbourhood lives off many fixed truths fixed in their minds
53. Man is instinctively interested in what his wife knows
- 11 "What is his name?"
- 12 "Bingley."
- 13 "Is he married or single?"
- 14 "Oh! Single, my dear, to be sure!
A single man of large fortune;
four or five thousand a year.
What a fine thing for our girls!"
- 15 "How so? How can it affect them?"
- 16 "My dear Mr. Bennet," replied his wife, "how can you be so tiresome! You must know that I am thinking of his marrying one of them."
- 17 "Is that his design in settling here?"
- 18 "Design! Nonsense, how can you talk so! But it is very likely that he may fall in love with one of them, and therefore you must visit him as soon as he comes."
54. 'The only way to treat a woman is to be soft' – British saying
55. Fortune is Man
56. Imagination avails of imaginative opportunities exhaustively in the plane of imagination
Exhaustive utilisation is the characteristic of power
Utilisation is partial limited by capacity or interest
57. People starved of attention are creative in providing occasions for attention
58. No one can feel attention is enough at some point. Attention is infinite can be seen in Man requiring his lady's attention
59. Not fully sharing one's enthusiasm is to be tiresome
60. Man wishes others to think his own thoughts
61. The process of thinking considers alternates, accepts one and rejects the other
62. Man rejects and disapproves of his thoughts in others
63. Sarcasm is the source of sourness
64. Sarcasm stings
65. Man who is incapable of seeking pleasant relationship stings
66. No one likes exposure
67. It is not exposure that hurts, but its recognition by another
68. Initiative interferes
69. Expectation postpones
70. Non-stop initiative is the trait of the physical

- 19 "I see no occasion for that. You and the girls may go, or you may send them by themselves, which perhaps will be still better, for as you are as handsome as any of them, Mr. Bingley might like you the best of the party."
- 20 "My dear, you flatter me. I certainly have had my share of beauty, but I do not pretend to be any thing extraordinary now. When a woman has five grown-up daughters she ought to give over thinking of her own beauty."
- 21 "In such cases a woman has not often much beauty to think of."
- 22 "But, my dear, you must indeed go and see Mr. Bingley when he comes into the neighbourhood."
- 23 "It is more than I engage for, I assure you."
- 24 "But consider your daughters. Only think what an establishment it would be for one of them. Sir William and Lady Lucas are determined to go, merely on that account, for in general, you know, they visit no new-comers. Indeed you must go, for it will be impossible for us to visit him if you do not."
- 25 "You are over-scrupulous surely. I dare say Mr. Bingley will be very glad to see you; and I will send a few lines by you to assure him of my hearty consent to his marrying whichever he chuses of the girls: though I must throw in a good word for my little Lizzy."
- 26 "I desire you will do no such thing. Lizzy is not a bit better than the others; and I am sure she is not half so handsome as Jane, nor half so good-humoured as Lydia. But you are always giving her the preference."
- 27 "They have none of them much to recommend them," replied he; "they are all silly and ignorant, like other girls; but Lizzy has something more of quickness than her sisters."
71. Man disapproving or disagreeing with his own thoughts in others is his effort at identification with others
72. Caustic humour is humour at others' expense, but it is really at one's own expense. It is indelicate insensitivity
73. *Neglected people intentionally prolong the conversation by pretending not to understand*
74. *Offended people constantly refer to the qualities that offend*
75. *Women are not sacred possessions in material societies*
76. Shameful facts can be flattering
77. Flattery never fails
78. A woman cannot cease to think of her beauty, regardless of age
79. Man is shrewd enough to see others' motives
80. Mr. Bennet sees that Mrs. Bennet values her own beauty in that of her daughters
81. Man's self-awareness of his defects makes him ridicule it but he reveals subconsciously to himself
82. *Ignorance takes offence as a compliment. To see the aspect of compliment alone in an otherwise offensive remark is the intelligence of Ignorance*
Partial knowledge can hurt
83. *Folly is aware of its greatness even in offence*
84. To make one speak of his defects is a talent
85. *Spirit of contradiction is present everywhere*
86. *To speak out all one thinks is lack of culture*
87. Initiative is reinforced by insistence
88. Man acts in spite of self-awareness
89. Canvassing for a thing beyond acceptance spoils the work
90. Imitation is social instruction
91. *Imitation is socially dynamic*
92. *Insistence is the intelligence of the body*
93. *Insensitivity, sarcasm, spirit of contradiction go together*
94. *Insistence of insensitivity is coarse*
95. Parents are partial
96. *Self interest readily rises on all occasions*
97. *Selfishness expresses as preference to oneself*
98. *Married life is a field where one tries to dominate the other. All human relationship is an occasion for domination. One relates to see if domination is possible*
99. Rivalry rarely escapes protest. The last born is the mother's pet
100. Attachment can see all that it wants
101. Liking is irrational
102. Boisterousness is physicality's good humour
103. *Handsome appearance attracts*
104. *Good humour attracts*
105. *One who prefers resents others' preference*
106. *The wife resents the husband in her children. The husband avoids the child that expresses the wife.*
107. *Any occasion, family or organisation, nation is an occasion for Man to respect his own traits in them*
108. Self-awareness helps achieve
109. Vicarious abuse is the politeness of perversity
110. Vicarious self-praise is the blind spot of better manners
111. *A parent who prefers a child is cruel*
112. *Conscious cruelty alienates the child*
113. *Parental authority must mould the character of children.*

- A parent who uses the authority in favour of one child does not qualify to be a parent. (Lydia's running away can be traced to it)*
- 28 "Mr. Bennet, how can you abuse your own children in such a way! You take delight in vexing me. You have no compassion on my poor nerves."
- 29 "You mistake me, my dear. I have a high respect for your nerves. They are my old friends. I have heard you mention them with consideration these twenty years at least."
- 30 "Ah! You do not know what I suffer."
- 31 "But I hope you will get over it, and live to see many young men of four thousand a year come into the neighbourhood."
- 32 "It will be no use to us if twenty such should come, since you will not visit them."
- 33 "Depend upon it, my dear, that when there are twenty, I will visit them all."
- 34 Mr. Bennet was so odd a mixture of quick parts, sarcastic humour, reserve, and caprice, that the experience of three-and-twenty years had been insufficient to make his wife understand his character. Her mind was less difficult to develop. She was a woman of mean understanding, little information, and uncertain temper. When she was discontented she fancied herself nervous. The business of her life was to get her daughters married; its solace was visiting and news.
114. *No endowment in a child qualifies the child for preference. Culture requires one to treat a child as a child*
115. *Abusing children is self-abuse*
116. *Weak defence moves one step down*
117. *As pleasantness is a human medium, unpleasantness too serves as a human medium*
118. *Poor nerves are superstitious*
119. *One who contracts to live a higher social life finds his nerves taxed. He is always nervous*
120. *Nerves that expand before marriage, contract after marriage*
121. *People suffer if their low consciousness is not approved*
122. *Success expands nerves, failure contracts them*
123. *To accept an idea by refusing it is the spirit of contradiction*
124. *One who has money, education, status does not acquire culture automatically. By an assiduous cultivation, culture is acquired*
125. *Managing incapacity is marriage*
126. *Man congratulates himself on his patience*
127. *One suffers for one's lack of endowments*
128. *Sarcastic humour despoils the atmosphere of its potential generosity*
129. *Generalisation can be used to contradict a particular idea*
130. *Women are downright practical-minded*
131. *Women are practical to the last detail of life*
132. *A wider agreement in theory negatives a single action*
133. *Mrs. Bennet protests to the maximum but within limits. Ultimately she obeys her husband which was the culture of the collective at that time*
134. *Information, understanding, liberality of mind, self-restraint can generate culture by a conscious attempt to acquire values*
135. *Wealth gives an opportunity to acquire culture, not culture*
136. *More wealth than culture can sustain results in an uncertain temper*
137. *Knowledge that requires intelligence cannot be acquired by experience*
138. *Sarcasm is the intelligence of poverty*
139. *Caprice is the emotion of one who has an inner struggle*
140. *Reserve is due to culture or shame*
141. *Contentment of low consciousness is steady nerves*
142. *Uncertain temper is the result of more energy and less self-control*
143. *Nervousness is the discontentment of the less developed mind*
144. *Human determination is fulfilled by the social atmosphere*
145. *Even the subtle atmosphere can do it*
146. *Compensation by an opposite value is a rule*
147. *The woman is fulfilled in the marriage of her daughters*

Chapter 2: Mr. Bennet calls on Bingley

Summary: Elizabeth and three of her sisters are introduced, including Kitty, Mary, and Lydia. After Mr. Bennet's early teasing over visiting Bingley, it is revealed that he was first in line to meet Mr. Bingley, and subsequently the rest of the chapter is spent considering when Bingley will visit the Bennets in response.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>1. Mr. Bennet was <u>among the earliest</u> of those who waited on Mr. Bingley. He had always intended to visit him, though to the last always assuring his wife that he should not go; and till the evening after the visit was paid she had no knowledge of it. It was then disclosed in the following manner: -- Observing his second daughter employed in trimming a hat, he suddenly addressed her with --</p> <p>2. "I hope Mr. Bingley will like it, Lizzy."</p> <p>3. "We are not in a way to know what Mr. Bingley likes," said her mother resentfully, "since we are not to visit."</p> <p>4. "But you forget, mama," said Elizabeth, "that we shall meet him at the assemblies, and that Mrs. Long has promised to introduce him."</p> <p>5. "I do not believe Mrs. Long will do any such thing. She has two neices of her own. She is a <u>selfish</u>, hypocritical woman, and I have no opinion of her."</p> <p>6. "No more have I," said Mr. Bennet; "and I am glad to find that you do not depend on her serving you."</p> <p>7. Mrs. Bennet deigned not to make any reply, but, unable to contain herself, began <u>scolding</u> one of her daughters.</p> <p>8. "Don't keep <u>coughing</u> so Kitty, for Heaven's sake! Have a little compassion on my nerves. You tear them to pieces."</p> <p>9. "Kitty has no discretion in her coughs," said her father; "she times them ill."</p> <p>10. "I do not cough for my own amusement," replied Kitty <u>fretfully</u>."</p> <p>11. "When is your next ball to be, Lizzy?"</p> | <p>1. He who protests will readily do it</p> <p>2. <i>Those who resist will act readily</i></p> <p>3. Unwillingness to accept an idea is readiness to act</p> <p>4. <i>Apparent resistance is from anxiety to act</i></p> <p>5. He who cannot disobey puts up a behaviour of disobliging</p> <p>6. Secrecy ministers to the capacity of possessiveness</p> <p>7. <i>Secrecy is the source of selfish pleasure</i></p> <p>8. <i>Secrecy acquires power only when others are aware of the existence of a secret</i></p> <p>9. <i>Through secrecy one tries to acquire a power he does not have</i></p> <p>10. Suggestion is the most powerful method of communication</p> <p>11. <i>A suggestion that contains an expectation loses its power</i></p> <p>12. The physical is impervious to suggestions</p> <p>13. The oblivious physical is unaware of the subtle</p> <p>14. Mrs. Bennet missed that suggestion</p> <p>15. Final accomplishment is indicated by the subtle communication</p> <p>16. Too subtle a suggestion misses its purpose</p> <p>17. Lizzy too missed it</p> <p>18. Younger generation is less cynical</p> <p>19. <i>Intelligence is not frustrated like ignorance. It tries to devise other methods</i></p> <p>20. Penetration perceives</p> <p>21. <i>In a positive atmosphere, people are forced to act against their low characters</i></p> <p>22. Jealousy overrides courtesy</p> <p>23. Age is unbelieving</p> <p>24. One evaluates another as oneself</p> <p>25. <i>To expect another to act like oneself is to be narrow-minded</i></p> <p>26. <i>No man can be the only source of success to another</i></p> <p>27. <i>Life is alive on all sides, if one is not blind</i></p> <p>28. <i>One's action need not be circumscribed by his situation</i></p> <p>29. <i>A selfish person can act selflessly for selfish reasons</i></p> <p>30. You cannot employ a method for which you have no faculty</p> <p>31. Mr. Bennet is not subtle enough to make a suggestion work</p> <p>32. Secrecy generates self-enjoyment</p> <p>33. Physical mind faced with incomprehension turns abusive</p> <p>34. Incapacity to contain an emotion bursts out as anger</p> <p>35. <i>Inner inability is outer abuse</i></p> <p>36. <i>Inability evokes the life response of a weakness</i></p> <p>37. <i>To abuse another for one's weakness is not lack of culture but it is the culture of barbarians</i></p> <p>38. <i>Weak minds straining to think cough</i></p> <p>39. <i>A subtle suggestion that is crude will evoke the physical response of a cough</i></p> <p>40. Suggestion lacking apt strategy has ill-directed effects</p> <p>41. Awkwardness defends itself amusingly</p> <p>42. Thwarted physical turns mildly rough</p> <p>43. Fretfulness is inability to accept the atmosphere</p> <p>44. Failed suggestion refuses to revive by similar moves</p> |
|---|---|

- 12 "To-morrow fortnight."
- 13 "Aye, so it is," cried her mother; "and Mrs. Long does not come back till the day before; so it will be impossible for her to introduce him, for she will not know him herself."
- 14 "Then, my dear, you may have the advantage of your friend, and introduce Mr. Bingley to her."
- 15 "Impossible, Mr. Bennet, impossible, when I am not acquainted with him myself; how can you be so teazing?"
- 16 "I honour your circumspection. A fortnight's acquaintance is certainly very little. One cannot know what a man really is by the end of a fortnight. But if we do not venture somebody else will; and after all, Mrs. Long and her neices must stand their chance; and, therefore, as she will think it an act of kindness, if you decline the office, I will take it on myself."
- 17 The girls stared at their father. Mrs. Bennet said only, "Nonsense, nonsense!"
- 18 "What can be the meaning of that emphatic exclamation?" Cried he. "Do you consider the forms of introduction, and the stress that is laid on them, as nonsense? I cannot quite agree with you there. What say you, Mary? For you are a young lady of deep reflection, I know, and read great books and make extracts."
- 19 Mary wished to say something very sensible, but knew not how.
- 20 "While Mary is adjusting her ideas," he continued, "let us return to Mr. Bingley."
- 21 "I am sick of Mr. Bingley," cried his wife.
- 22 "I am sorry to hear that; but why did not you tell me so before? If I had known as much this morning I certainly would not have called on him. It is very unlucky; but as I have actually paid the visit, we cannot escape the acquaintance now."
- 23 The astonishment of the ladies was just what he wished; that of Mrs. Bennet perhaps surpassing
45. The physical can hardly wait
46. *Social etiquette has a compelling force even among low conscious people and the uncultured*
47. Suggestion gives place to awkward openings
48. Sarcasm vexes to amuse
49. The physical needs direct speech
50. Humour is not for an uncultivated mind
51. *Inability to understand in a dull mind becomes teasing*
52. Failed suggestion reveals its true form
53. Opportunities are not for the dull witted or slow moving
54. The heart chooses in a trice; the speech rises to social occasion
55. Subtle perception tells you what a man is in the first few contacts
56. *People understand others for their own purposes at once in the first meeting*
57. *Years of acquaintance are not enough to predict a man, even oneself, in new weighty affairs*
58. *He who does not hesitate to compete for a favour is not a gentleman*
59. *Competing as others, one becomes a member of the crowd*
60. *Man is generous in conceding what is not his own*
61. *Refraining from competition out of inability can be considered as an act of kindness*
62. The girls grow alert without comprehension
63. Personal interest makes for the best alertness
64. *The next generation is more perceptive*
65. The physical prods
66. The physical demands direct communication
67. Reading raises personality
68. In society FORM carries significance
69. Poor intellect trying subtle approaches to physical dullness has to undo its own riddle
70. It is not given to man to speak out all that he knows
71. *Those who miss domestic joy consider even clumsy behaviour an entertainment*
72. Reading does not improve intelligence
73. *Reading can give you information, not experience*
74. *Experience comes out of assimilating the information in the apperceptive mass*
75. *Extracts will help quoting, not explaining*
76. *Memory of experience is different from memory of reading*
77. Ideas adjust themselves in the mind
78. Physicality is never appreciated by physicality
79. Disgust is lack of comprehension
80. Practical jokes are unsavoury
81. The delay in the first communication delays the first proposal
82. Intelligence is not born in one generation. To catch a suggestion subtle intelligence is needed
83. His daughters too do not pick up his subtle suggestion
84. One needs an intelligence to successfully surprise dull people
85. Surprise is for the subtle

- the rest; though, when the first tumult of joy was over, she began to declare that it was what she had expected all the while.
- 24 "How good it was in you, my dear Mr. Bennet! But I knew I should persuade you at last. I was sure you loved your girls too well to neglect such an acquaintance. Well, how pleased I am! And it is such a good joke, too, that you should have gone this morning, and never said a word about it till now."
- 25 "Now, Kitty, you may cough as much as you chuse," said Mr. Bennet; and, as he spoke, he left the room, fatigued with the raptures of his wife.
- 26 "What an excellent father you have, girls!" Said she, when the door was shut. "I do not know how you will ever make him amends for his kindness; or me either, for that matter. At our time of life it is not so pleasant, I can tell you, to be making new acquaintance every day; but for your sakes, we would do any thing. Lydia, my love, though you are the youngest, I dare say Mr. Bingley will dance with you at the next ball."
- 27 "Oh!" Said Lydia stoutly, "I am not afraid; for though I am the youngest, I'm the tallest."
- 28 The rest of the evening was spent in conjecturing how soon he would return Mr. Bennet's visit, and determining when they should ask him to dinner.
86. Surprise surpasses existence
 87. The most disappointed is most surprised
 88. *Astonishment is in proportion to one's ignorance*
 89. *The physical understands a direct explanation*
 90. The physical consoles itself by imagining an intelligence in it
 91. The dullest is most enthusiastic
 92. Wisdom after the event is for the slow witted
 93. Success makes the detestable sweet
 94. The possessive physical claims all the credit to itself
 95. The physical has the capacity to consider its defect a victory if it gets the result
 96. Love means material results now
 97. Physical is not angry as long as results are there
 98. *Intensity of any emotion by its definition is short lived*
 99. *Stupidity takes the credit to itself of everyone's achievement*
 100. *Goodness is usefulness*
101. Reversal of the physical can stand any nonsense
 102. Absence of appreciation fatigues
 103. Polite patience is a strain on the mind as well as body
 104. *Raptures do not fatigue; another's rapture will certainly fatigue*
105. Appreciation is not for what he is, but what one understands
 106. *One hallmark of stupidity is it never owns a failure*
 107. In gratitude too, one can give only what she has
 108. In return, Mrs. Bennet displays her vulgarity
 109. *Gratitude expressed, even if it is mercenary, helps achieve*
 110. *Age delights in old acquaintances, does not seek new ones*
 111. Age is physical, appreciates what is, dislikes the new
 112. Pliable vital characters move from one extreme to the other
 113. Conservation enjoys known company
 114. Passionate attachment is shameless
 115. The last child is the mother's favourite
 116. Elder children represent the father, younger, the mother
 117. No enjoyment is greater than the enjoyment of expectation
 118. Man singles himself out for special favour
 119. The mother is forcefully there in Lydia – she elopes
 120. *The seriousness of folly will have the results of folly, not that of seriousness*
 121. *Expectation courts folly*
 122. Expectation is entertainment for the imagination
 123. Mrs. Bennet is not yet a wife except in the social sense. She is a bundle of raw untamed female energy that is shameless
 124. *Man fixes the result first and searches for qualification*
125. *The present is fleeting. Mind constructs out of the past*

Chapter 3: 'Tolerable'

Summary: Bingley returns Mr. Bennet's visit and the Bennets invite him to have dinner with them but he declines as he has business in town. When he returns for a nearby ball thrown by Sir William and Lady Lucas, he brings his own sisters and Mr. Darcy. The first introduction of Darcy is not favorable as the ladies observe that he is rich and attractive but too proud. He makes his own comments on Elizabeth, that she is not quite "handsome enough" for his tastes, turning down Bingley's suggestion that he ask her to dance. Jane, meanwhile dances with Bingley and excites Mrs. Bennet.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>1. Not all that Mrs. Bennet, however, with the assistance of her five daughters, could ask on the subject was sufficient to draw from her husband any satisfactory description of Mr. Bingley. They attacked him in various ways -- with barefaced questions, ingenious suppositions, and distant surmises; but <u>he eluded</u> the skill of them all, and they were at last obliged to accept the second-hand intelligence of their neighbour, Lady Lucas. Her report was highly favourable. Sir William had been delighted with him. He was quite young, wonderfully handsome, extremely agreeable, and, to crown the whole, he meant to be at the next assembly with a large party. Nothing could be more delightful! To be fond of <u>dancing</u> was a certain step towards falling in love; and very lively hopes of Mr. Bingley's heart <u>were entertained</u>.</p> | <p>1. Absence of sensible pleasant exchange leads one to enjoy it in secrecy
 2. <i>Secrecy, when sought, becomes more secretive</i>
 3. <i>Secrecy, when it wants to preserve its secrecy, has a way of becoming stronger by external attack</i>
 4. The more you try to elicit, the more it is resisted
 5. Sama, dhana, beda, dhandam are seen in bared faced questions, ingenious suppositions and distant surmises
 6. <i>Bare faced questions, ingenious suppositions, and distant surmises are the products of ignorant imagination</i>
 7. Secrecy creates intensity in relationships, though negative
 8. Secrecy makes the other seek you
 9. <i>Ability to imagine the result in the beginning exhausts the imagination</i>
 10. <i>Expectation, in its nascent stages, has a way of more than fulfilling itself</i>
 11. <i>To be expecting to be loved is to grow young in spirit</i>
 12. <i>To be fond of dancing is a step towards falling in love</i>
 13. Dancing is the physical expression of vital interest</p> |
| <p>2. "If I can but see one of my daughters happily settled at Netherfield," said Mrs. Bennet to her husband, "and all the others equally well married, I shall have nothing to wish for."</p> | <p>14. <i>The physical cannot imagine</i>
 15. <i>When it does, its energy cancels</i>
 16. <i>Wishful thinking fulfils by wishing</i>
 17. The physical articulates, seeks satisfaction in articulation
 18. The vital silently achieves, the mental allows the silent will to work
 19. Expression of a wish eliminates its possibility
 20. Building on the first wish, is a sure indication of its impossibility
 21. The weak waits for the other to take the initiative
 22. The weak cannot act on their own</p> |
| <p>3. In a few days Mr. Bingley returned Mr. Bennet's visit, and sat about ten minutes with him in his library. He had <u>entertained hopes</u> of being admitted to a sight of the young ladies, of whose beauty he had heard much; but he saw only the father. The ladies were somewhat more <u>fortunate</u>, for they had the advantage of ascertaining from an upper window that he wore a blue coat, and rode a black horse.</p> | <p>23. Mr. Bingley without Darcy's permission, cannot even see the ladies
 24. <i>Smallness fulfils one aim at a time</i>
 25. <i>In human life property and beauty are the two greatest assets</i>
 26. Expectation cancels
 27. Imagination runs riot indicating the absence of results
 28. <i>To be fortunate means to have a higher endowment than the environment. Here it is greater eagerness</i>
 29. <i>Woman's eagerness surpasses in intensity than the man's for the woman</i></p> |
| <p>4. An <u>invitation to dinner was soon afterwards dispatched</u>; and already had Mrs. Bennet <u>planned the courses</u> that were to do credit to her housekeeping, when an answer arrived which deferred it all. Mr. Bingley was obliged to be in town the following day, and, consequently, <u>unable to accept</u> the honour of their invitation, etc.</p> | <p>30. <i>Some mind enters into Man's action while a woman's action is all emotions</i>
 31. <i>Ready action indicates alert cancellation</i>
 32. <i>The more the mind is occupied, the more the work is spoiled</i>
 33. For the small mind, any great work reveals in terms of details
 34. Small, selfish persons evaluates anything in their terms
 35. <i>Small values cannot serve higher aims</i>
 36. Approaching a work through small selfishness postpones it
 37. Missing later is indicated by missing earlier
 38. Dinner missed indicates severance after three weeks</p> |

- Mrs. Bennet was quite disconcerted. She could not imagine what business he could have in town so soon after his arrival in Hertfordshire; and she began to fear that he might be always flying about from one place to another, and never settled at Netherfield as he ought to be. Lady Lucas quieted her fears a little by starting the idea of his being gone to London only to get a large party for the ball; and a report soon followed, that Mr. Bingley was to bring twelve ladies and seven gentlemen with him to the assembly. The girls grieved over such a number of ladies, but were comforted the day before the ball by hearing that instead of twelve he had brought only six with him from London -- his five sisters and a cousin. And when the party entered the assembly room it consisted of only five altogether - Mr. Bingley, his two sisters, the husband of the eldest, and another young man.
5. Mr. Bingley was good-looking and gentlemanlike; he had a pleasant countenance, and easy, unaffected manners. His sisters were fine women, with an air of decided fashion. His brother-in-law, Mr. Hurst, merely looked the gentleman; but his friend Mr. Darcy soon drew the attention of the room by his fine, tall person, handsome features, noble mien, and the report, which was in general circulation within five minutes after his entrance, of his having ten thousand a year. The gentlemen pronounced him to be a fine figure of a man, the ladies declared he was much handsomer than Mr. Bingley, and he was looked at with great admiration for about half the evening, till his manners gave a disgust which turned the tide of his popularity; for he was discovered to be proud, to be above his company, and above being pleased; and not all his large estate in Derbyshire could then save him from having a most forbidding, disagreeable countenance, and being unworthy to be compared with his friend.
39. *Negative replies come more readily than positive ones*
 40. Present sentiment forecasts future settlement
 41. Mr. Bingley's leaving Netherfield permanently is now indicated
 42. *Life responds more to the energy in the action than to the thought in it*
The power of energy in the action is determined by the power of its value
 43. To Mrs. Bennet her own importance is the only thing that exists
 44. Imagination takes wings when interest is great
 45. Mind sees everything from its point of view
 46. The child is seen in the parent
 47. Lady Lucas consoles Mrs. Bennet as Charlotte advises Lizzy
 48. People's knowledge has the power of determination
 49. Comfort here is pure self-centred petty selfishness
 50. Selfishness limits others' world to its own
 51. *Selfishness exists in several varieties*
It can be blind
By its intensity it can become venom
By its attitude, it can offend
Its generosity too can be constrictive
Selfishness is directed inward and stops short of the Self
Its justice is tyrannical
Its uttermost fairness is unjust
 52. Knowledge is power
 53. The strong opinion of Meryton ladies abridges the twelve ladies into five and finally to two
 54. *The power of thought, whether right or wrong, will prevail*
 55. Any lady instinctively hates another lady
 56. A lady likes to be adored by all men present with undivided attention
 57. *Man can handle a wife, but can never handle a mother-in-law*
 58. *At first sight is a person known essentially*
 59. One's looks reveal
 60. Exceeding folly is excessive goodness
 61. Absence of individuality is unaffected manners
 62. *Air, fashion and dress matter in public*
 63. Air decides how fine a woman is
 64. Tallness is striking
 65. Report does not follow; it accompanies a VIP
 66. News of wealth travels fast
 67. *Interested reports do not wait even for a few minutes*
 68. *Knowledge of one's wealth gives beauty to the figure*
 69. £10,000 a year is the fine figure of a man
 70. Wealth makes one good looking
 71. The richer the man the more handsome he is
 72. Social smallness looking up to social greatness is admiration
 73. The tiniest of men equates himself to the greatest of men
 74. Two people are compared by what they are to oneself
 75. *Values are reflections of likes and dislikes*
 76. Measure of satisfaction is determined by the measure of expectation
 77. *Values are recognized by comparison*
 78. *In the absence of comparison high values are lost sight of*
 79. *The secret of popularity is self-adulation*
 80. Admiration is the expansiveness of the unformed
 81. Pleasant exterior may be hollow inside
 82. The merest exterior is taken for the inmost content
 83. Pride pricks
 84. The unseen possibility becomes a wonder
 85. Man is indifferent to the unattainable
 86. One's own prestige is more valued than another man's property
 87. Indifference issues out of inaccessibility
 88. Unavailability alters its character
 89. *Man does not care for the opportunities lost*
Nor does he care for the opportunities availed of
His asserts against great opportunities when they are out of his reach

6. Mr. Bingley had soon made himself acquainted with all the principal people in the room; he was lively and unreserved, danced every dance, was angry that the ball closed so early, and talked of giving one himself at Netherfield. Such amiable qualities must speak for themselves. What a contrast between him and his friend! Mr. Darcy danced only once with Mrs. Hurst and once with Miss Bingley, declined being introduced to any other lady, and spent the rest of the evening in walking about the room, speaking occasionally to one of his own party. His character was decided. He was the proudest, most disagreeable man in the world, and every body hoped that he would never come there again. Amongst the most violent against him was Mrs. Bennet, whose dislike of his general behaviour was sharpened into particular resentment, by his having slighted one of her daughters.
7. Elizabeth Bennet had been obliged, by the scarcity of gentlemen, to sit down for two dances; and during part of that time Mr. Darcy had been standing near enough for her to overhear a conversation between him and Mr. Bingley, who came from the dance for a few minutes, to press his friend to join it.
8. "Come, Darcy," said he, "I must have you dance. I hate to see you standing about by yourself in this stupid manner. You had much better dance."
9. "I certainly shall not. You know how I detest it, unless I am particularly acquainted with my partner. At such an assembly as this it would be insupportable.
90. *He will sacrifice any degree of self-respect to secure any small advantage*
The vital man can never know the mental man
91. The unformed takes the form of the vessel into which it is poured.
 92. Life is intense interchange.
 93. Availability is amiability.
 94. *Wealth making itself available to all is amiability.*
 95. *Bourgeois goes out seeking social approval.*
An aristocrat offers social approval to those who come to him.
 96. *The neo-rich like to be ever present in social gatherings.*
 97. Superiority is supercilious.
 98. *Inaccessibility and exclusiveness are hallmarks of superiority.*
 99. Superiority enjoys its superiority by the nearness of inferiority.
 100. Vanity seeks no solitude. It seeks isolation in company.
 101. Inferiority never wants to see superiority. Superiority enjoys near inferiors but keeps aloof.
 102. *Respectable people will avoid a proud man.*
Submissive squeamish people will court him.
 103. Untouchability in India is social aloofness in England.
 104. Social attitudes are decided by social benefit, not by the intrinsic value.
 105. *People cannot decide one's character. Their opinion can be decided.*
 106. *Lasting friendships are ones of violent contrasts.*
 107. Contrast sustains the relationship.
 108. Character is self-revealing.
 109. *The wife is subtly aware of her husband's success a year later and now loudly protests against it.*
 110. The greatest final beneficiary will be most violent in opposing.
 111. Resentment is organised dislike.
 112. Pleasant exterior makes for popularity.
 113. Liveliness attracts.
 114. *Psychological liveliness is excess energy.*
 115. *Social liveliness is an active interchange.*
 116. Unreserved behaviour is self-giving.
 117. Popularity is to accept a population at their level.
 118. Intensity longs for eternity.
 119. Amiability is universal indulgence.
 120. Goodness shines by contrast.
 121. Any value prefers to preserve it.
 122. Earliest events indicate the ultimate outcome
 123. The best is ejected out of the ordinary
 124. Complements have something in common
 125. Vital dislike is physical detachment
 126. Violence is reverse of attraction
 127. Intense feelings always find excuses
 128. Eligible men are ever scarce
 129. Darcy and Elizabeth were all by themselves, for different reasons
 130. Do as I do
 131. Strength asserts, weakness conforms
 132. Conservatism insists on conformity
 133. Darcy attends all balls having found the first insupportable
 134. Man refuses vehemently what he will soon court
 135. No event occurs by itself without an initiative from oneself
 136. Darcy's later interference is suggested by Bingley's interference
 137. *A weak man unsuccessfully interfering with a strong man invites the strong man to successfully interfere with him*
 138. The stupid calls another or all others stupid
 139. Weakness knowing its weakness cannot but take initiative
 140. To invite refusal or abuse is the trait of weakness
 141. Superiority is in its elements when giving offence
 142. *One who hates an activity will be later forced to seek its help when it will refuse*
 143. *Participating in activities one disapproves of will create situations that will*

- Your sisters are engaged, and there is not another woman in the room whom it would not be a punishment to me to stand up with."
- ¹⁰ "I would not be so fastidious as you are," cried Bingley, "for a kingdom! Upon my honour, I never met with so many pleasant girls in my life as I have this evening; and there are several of them you see uncommonly pretty."
- ¹¹ "You are dancing with the only handsome girl in the room," said Mr. Darcy, looking at the eldest Miss Bennet.
- ¹² "Oh! She is the most beautiful creature I ever beheld! But there is one of her sisters sitting down just behind you, who is very pretty, and I dare say very agreeable. Do let me ask my partner to introduce you."
- ¹³ "Which do you mean?" And turning round, he looked for a moment at Elizabeth, till catching her eye, he withdrew his own and coldly said, "She is tolerable; but not handsome enough to tempt me; and I am in no humour at present to give consequence to young ladies who are slighted by other men. You had better return to your partner and enjoy her smiles, for you are wasting your time with me."
- ¹⁴ Mr. Bingley followed his advice. Mr. Darcy walked off; and Elizabeth remained with no very cordial feelings towards him. She told the story, however, with great spirit among her friends; for she had a lively, playful disposition, which delighted in any thing ridiculous.
- ¹⁵ The evening altogether passed off pleasantly to the whole family. Mrs. Bennet had seen her eldest daughter much admired by the Netherfield party. Mr. Bingley had danced with her twice, and she had been distinguished by his sisters. Jane was as much gratified by this as her mother could be, though in a quieter way. Elizabeth felt Jane's pleasure. Mary had heard herself mentioned to Miss Bingley as the most accomplished girl in the
- humble him*
144. *Popularity of a weak man makes him assert against the strong*
145. Bingley is in love with the whole sex
146. Bingley first spoke of Elizabeth to Darcy
147. Darcy interfered with Bingley's marriage – injury in return of a reward
148. Rudeness appreciates value by abuse
149. He who is slighted by everyone talks of slight
150. *Beauty is valuable. Even extraordinary beauty cannot by itself get a girl married*
151. One's behaviour is determined by the environment
152. Darcy does not mind speaking audibly 'tolerable'
153. *Luck chases Man. Man runs away from luck*
154. *There is no giving without taking*
155. *Smallness waxes eloquent about the value of everything and everyone*
156. *Subsequent actions create their base in present circumstances*
157. *Man refuses luck not without knowing it*
158. *Luck is condemned on its first perception*
159. *Present conversation is the present version of future conversation*
160. *Man refuses now what he will run after later*
161. *The small advising the great gracefully cherishes the snubbing*
162. *Submissiveness takes advice*
163. *Failures turn into opportunities by the attitude of reception*
164. *Excessive cheerful energy becomes playfulness*
165. *Liveliness is expanding life-energy*
166. Laughing at abuse is strength
167. Liveliness and playful disposition is psychological strength
168. Wisdom delights in the ridiculous
169. Strength is not easily hurt
170. Liveliness taunts petulance with recognition
171. The ridiculous hurts incomprehension
172. Absurdity delights liveliness
173. *The ridiculous is unconventional*
Appreciation of the ridiculous needs an unconventional mind
174. *Courage rises when challenged*
175. Cheerfulness is a sure foundation of success
176. Mr. Bennet's family is always cheerful
177. *The atmosphere is rendered pleasant by pleasant initiatives*
178. *Attention is admiration*
179. *People admire what the leader admires*
180. Gratification comes from recognition
181. *Either giving or receiving can give gratification*
182. *Gratification is contagious*
183. *Biological relationship helps emotional contagion*
184. *Accomplishment catches attention*
185. Emotional understanding is instantaneous
186. *Goodwill feels another's pleasure*
187. *To delight in another's triumph is self-giving*

neighbourhood; and Catherine and Lydia had been fortunate enough to be never without partners, which was all that they had yet learnt to care for at a ball. They returned, therefore, in good spirits to Longbourn, the village where they lived, and of which they were the principal inhabitants. They found Mr. Bennet still up. With a book he was regardless of time; and on the present occasion he had a good deal of curiosity as to the event of an evening which had raised such splendid expectations. He had rather hoped that all his wife's views on the stranger would be disappointed; but he soon found that he had a very different story to hear.

¹⁶ "Oh! My dear Mr. Bennet," as she entered the room, "we have had a most delightful evening, a most excellent ball. I wish you had been there. Jane was so admired, nothing could be like it. Everybody said how well she looked; and Mr. Bingley thought her quite beautiful, and danced with her twice. Only think of that my dear; he actually danced with her twice! And she was the only creature in the room that he asked a second time. First of all he asked Miss Lucas. I was so vexed to see him stand up with her! But, however, he did not admire her at all: indeed, nobody can, you know; and he seemed quite struck with Jane as she was going down the dance. So he inquired who she was, and got introduced, and asked her for the two next. Then the two third he danced with Miss King, and the two fourth with Maria Lucas, and the two fifth with Jane again, and the two sixth with Lizzy and the Boulanger."

188. Goodwill is to feel in others' sensation
189. *Each in its own way shares the atmosphere*
190. *One is oblivious of the wonders when saturated*
191. All are equal in inner capacity
192. *Thwarting another is selfish triumph*
193. Jealousy is limited to one's emotional circle
194. What one does not care for does not excite jealousy
195. Energy expressed is good spirit
196. *Excessive energy is good spirits*
197. *The principal inhabitant is socially pivotal*
198. *Energy in everyone energises the rest*
199. *Mind's energy is absorbed by thoughts written about.*
200. One cares for what he ridicules
201. Good deal of curiosity can go with ridicule
202. Indifference is unexpressed expectation
203. Contraries go together
204. Expectation brings the opposite
205. The success of the daughter is a greater fulfillment to the mother
206. Psychological gratification can cancel the accomplishment
207. *The new event raises expectations*
208. *The opposite of expectation occurs in a weak atmosphere*
209. To delight in another's joy is spiritual
210. Recognition reconciles
211. Occupation is the ultimate joy for the youth
212. Occupation does not oust expectation
213. Mr. Bennet's expectation of disappointment comes true later
214. Spite against the wife overcomes the welfare of children
215. *Speech is energy that cannot be contained*
216. *Delight issues out of human contact or human relationship*
217. *One wants his success to be witnessed*
218. Not the enjoyment but its recognition by those who matter is important
219. Man wants his success to be witnessed by his master
220. Mrs. Bennet wants him to sanction her triumph
221. Sense of success in mind repeats as work non-stop
222. Nothing succeeds like success
223. The greatest is seen at first sight. The next best comes as a second
224. Enjoyment exhausts
225. Mrs. Bennet admires and praises herself in Jane
226. In positive attitude, the smallest becomes the greatest
227. One, who admires me, should admire none else
228. Small minds are exclusive
229. No detail escapes the interested mind
230. *Selfishness likes any gain to be exclusive to oneself even if there is no loss in others getting it*
231. *It is no enjoyment if it is not exclusively one's own*
232. *Selfishness never shares any shade of success*
233. *As an animal mates away from the sight of others, enjoyment of any type is not even to be seen by another pair of eyes*
234. *Constant admiration of the self is the vital exercise for growth*
235. *To think low of another implies you are higher in consciousness*
236. *He who can see that all others are high in consciousness, is of the higher consciousness*
237. *One way of raising one's consciousness is to discover the higher element in others*
238. *He who finds only higher consciousness in others has no low consciousness in him*
239. *Higher consciousness sees higher consciousness in others*
240. *To see the lower consciousness of others as higher consciousness, one must possess Divine consciousness*
241. *She who tasted a little of the high will not readily accept the offer of the low*
242. *Man aspires for the highest he ever enjoyed*
243. *Accepting the lowest available is survival*

- Receiving more than necessary permits growth*
Getting what you ask for is satisfaction
Receiving what you long for is gratification
What you dreamt of gives you fulfillment
What you cannot ever dream of is luck or grace
To receive what the best among you deserve is luck
To get what no one can ever conceive of is super grace
244. *One can receive to survive, grow, develop, evolve or form luck, grace or super grace*
245. *To be sour by a rival's success is to be human, but mean*
246. *To wish him ill is perverse, if not malicious*
247. *What my will is sour about, delights me*
248. *The more my rival is bitter about a thing, the richer it grows in my view*
249. Perverse petulance is the cynical response to one's own success
250. Perversity leads to a break or lapse or even complete failure
251. Bingley quits Netherfield
252. Mr. Bennet was petulant, a reason for initial reversal
253. Mr. Bennet was disappointed for Lizzy
254. He could not triumph over the wife, nor was Lizzy recognised
255. *Air and fashion can be charming at a distance*
256. The 18th century was known for the submissiveness of the family
257. Not the essence, but the small gratification matters
258. Mrs. Bennet's silliness and Mr. Bennet's petulance balance each other
259. Not Bingley, but the lace matters
260. *Women live on appearances and not on content*
261. *Indulgence has a limit*
262. *There is no unprovoked attack*
263. *Conversation is interrupted when content is not received*
264. It is in small acts the significances of life are
265. Mr. Bennet is sensitive about the lace
266. Mr. Bennet's irritation was not against the lace, but an expression of his failure
267. The subject does not change, its presentation changes
268. It is not Darcy's rudeness that is shocking, but Mr. Bennet's rudeness
269. *When strength is not recognized, weakness is attacked*
270. Life acts vicariously
271. Darcy's slight of Lizzy is a reflection of the husband's mocking the wife
272. The most worthy is most abused
273. Mrs. Bennet abuses Darcy
274. A man can give a set down to another man thinks Mrs. Bennet
275. It was a period when women were in fetters
276. Mrs. Bennet's excitement turns to bitterness against Darcy
277. Excitement and bitterness are the same
278. Mrs. Bennet's description of Darcy is a self-portrayal
279. Mrs. Bennet's abuse of Darcy was an inverse prelude of her speechless admiration in the end
280. *Man flares up when a defect in his strongest point is pointed out*
- 17 "If he had had any compassion for me," cried her husband impatiently, "he would not have danced half so much! For God's sake, say no more of his partners. O that he had sprained his ankle in the first dance!"
- 18 "Oh! My dear," continued Mrs. Bennet, "I am quite delighted with him. He is so excessively handsome! And his sisters are charming women. I never in my life saw any thing more elegant than their dresses. I dare say the lace upon Mrs. Hurst's gown -- "
- 19 Here she was interrupted again. Mr. Bennet protested against any description of finery. She was therefore obliged to seek another branch of the subject, and related, with much bitterness of spirit and some exaggeration, the shocking rudeness of Mr. Darcy.
- 20 "But I can assure you," she added, "that Lizzy does not lose much by not suiting his fancy; for he is a most disagreeable, horrid man, not at all worth pleasing. So high and so conceited that there was no enduring him! He walked here, and walked there, fancying himself so very great! Not handsome enough to dance with! I wish you had been there, my dear, to have given him one of your set downs. I quite detest the man."

Chapter 4: The First Ball is Discussed

Summary: In each other's confidence, Jane tells Elizabeth that she admires Bingley and that she enjoys his sisters' company as well. Elizabeth is not so easily charmed and finds her sister too easy to impress, "blind to the follies and nonsense of others". She finds his sisters proud all by themselves and too eager for Bingley to make his own estate (he inherited his money from his father). Miss Bingley, the unmarried of his sisters will live with him in Netherfield and the friendship between Darcy and Bingley is revealed to be rather deep with Bingley having a high regard for Darcy's intelligence.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>1. When Jane and Elizabeth were alone, the former, who had been cautious in her praise of Mr. Bingley before, expressed to her sister how very much she admired him.</p> | <p>1. True love is offended in mentioning it to another
2. Acknowledging her admiration to Elizabeth, Jane's mind moves into the subtle plane
3. Elizabeth's love for Jane is in the causal plane, a plane of accomplishment
4. <i>Confidence is the acme of intimacy</i>
<i>To share one's joy, confidence is necessary</i>
<i>To share one's sorrows, intimacy and confidence are necessary</i></p> |
| <p>2. "He is just what a young man ought to be," said she, "sensible, good-humoured, lively; and I never saw such happy manners! - so much ease, with such perfect <u>good-breeding!</u>"</p> | <p>5. Love sees no blemish
6. To a lady in love, a handsome man is a perfect man
7. Mutual confidence creates power
8. <i>Breeding makes for smooth relationships</i></p> |
| <p>3. "He is also handsome," said Elizabeth; "which a young man ought likewise to be, if he possibly can. His character is thereby complete."</p> | <p>9. Wishful thinking has no limits
10. Evaluation of another is according to the suitability of the self</p> |
| <p>4. "I was very much flattered by his asking me to dance a second time. <u>I did not expect</u> such a compliment."</p> | <p>11. <i>Compliments come when unexpected</i>
12. Not expecting made him ask
13. <i>Absence of rivalry or jealousy entitles one to receive the very best in the circumstances</i></p> |
| <p>5. "Did not you? <u>I did for you</u>. But that is one great difference between us. Compliments always take you by surprise, and me never. What could be more natural than his asking you again? He could not help seeing that you were about five times as pretty as every other woman in the room. No thanks to his gallantry for that. Well, he certainly is very agreeable, and I give you leave to like him. You have liked many a <u>stupider</u> person."</p> | <p>14. Good will is powerful
15. Elizabeth's expectation is good will
16. More than her beauty, it is Elizabeth's good will that gets Jane married
17. Self-forgetful good will belongs to self-giving
18. Her self-forgetful goodwill for Jane brings her one who offers to her after self- transformation
19. <i>To wish another to receive a compliment is the height of good will</i>
20. <i>For the natural thing to happen, the atmosphere must be normal</i>
21. <i>Intelligence repels</i>
<i>Stupidity is agreeable</i>
22. Stupidity is attractive to men and women
23. Stupidity with good manners is extremely popular</p> |
| <p>6. "Dear Lizzy!"</p> | <p>24. Jane could never conceive she was stupid. She is oblivious</p> |
| <p>7. "Oh! You are a great deal too apt, you know, to like people in general. You never see a fault in anybody. All the world are good and agreeable in your eyes. I never heard you speak ill of a human being in my life."</p> | <p>25. <i>Capacity not to see a fault in another is to think one has no faults</i>
26. Jane is superstitious. She sees no faults. No one's faults disturb her in the end
27. Incapacity to see a fault prevents life from bringing any fault</p> |
| <p>8. "I would wish not to be hasty in <u>censuring</u> any one; but I always speak what I think."</p> | <p>28. Hesitation to censure is a spiritual quality
29. Incapacity to censure is capacity to accomplish
30. One cannot be uniformly good without a little stupidity
31. Honest blindness to other's follies is pure goodness or dullness
32. Elizabeth is all perception. That drives people away
33. Sometimes stupidity is an asset. Subtlety benefits</p> |
| <p>9. "I know you do; and it is that which makes the wonder. With your good sense to be so honestly blind to the <u>follies</u> and nonsense of others! <u>Affectation of candour</u> is common enough; --</p> | <p>34. Affection of candour eliminates friends, gains society
35. To be candid without ostentation or design is truth of character
36. To recognise the good, be oblivious of the bad is noble
37. Jane's candour is of the purity of a simpleton, does not carry weight of personality</p> |

one meets it everywhere. But to be candid without ostentation or design -- to take the good of everybody's character and make it still better, and say nothing of the bad -- belongs to you alone. And so you like this man's sisters too, do you? Their manners are not equal to his."

¹⁰ "Certainly not -- at first. But they are very pleasing women when you converse with them. Miss Bingley is to live with her brother, and keep his house; and I am much mistaken if we shall not find a very charming neighbour in her."

¹¹ Elizabeth listened in silence, but was not convinced; their behaviour at the assembly had not been calculated to please in general; and with more quickness of observation and less pliancy of temper than her sister, and with a judgment too unassailed by any attention to herself, she was very little disposed to approve them. They were in fact very fine ladies; not deficient in good-humour when they were pleased, nor in the power of being agreeable where they chose it, but proud and conceited. They were rather handsome, had been educated in one of the first private seminaries in town, had a fortune of twenty thousand pounds, were in the habit of spending more than they ought, and of associating with people of rank, and were therefore in every respect entitled to think well of themselves, and meanly of others. They were of a respectable family in the north of England; a circumstance more deeply impressed on their memories than that their brother's fortune and their own had been acquired by trade.

38. *When you relate to a person without thinking, you don't see their faults*
39. *Sense of harmony refuses to see the defects of others*
40. *Spirit that blinds refuses to see the folly of others*
41. *Inability to see others' weakness is spiritual, unwillingness to see is rational*
42. *To improve upon others' goodness is psychic*
43. *Perceptive penetration can be on the right side too*
44. *Affectation requires some cleverness*
45. *Cleverness or clownishness can practise affectation*
46. *Absence of discrimination prevents affectation*
47. *Manners endorsed by character become behaviour*
48. *One can have conversational manners without having real manners*
49. *Eternal passivity makes for an excellent neighbour*
50. *Passivity that is active makes the neighbour culturally creative*
51. *Jane is not shrewd enough to see the affectation of Caroline*
52. *Hence she was her victim*
53. *You see what you seek to see*
54. *Taking another as he presents can be innocent or ignorant*
55. *Inability to see is ignorance; unwillingness to see is innocence*
56. *Jane takes Caroline's words for facts, becoming a willing victim*
57. *Jane could marry only when she undeceived herself of Caroline*
58. *Completion of a work needs the removal of folly*
59. *The eldest child is dull*
60. *Inability to think meanly of others makes one a gentleman*
61. *Ready approval makes for easy victims*
62. *True listening is in silence*
63. *To be open-minded, the conviction must be in silence*
64. *Silent Mind offers creative Silence. Its listening is creative*
65. *Silent Mind is capable of creative listening*
66. *Silent listening is not conviction*
67. *Listening in silence without conviction is to suspend judgement*
68. *Observation observes on the surface*
69. *Pliancy of temper prevents fixities*
70. *Quickness of observation needs intelligence. It is of character, not behaviour*
71. *A second child is alert*
72. *Quickness of observation demands excessive vital energy in the Mind*
73. *Temper is pliant when vital has mental knowledge*
74. *Judgement needs silent energy in great measure*
75. *Judgement with any attention to oneself cannot be fair*
76. *Not to approve of a thing is different from not being disposed to approve of it*
77. *A judgment unassailed by any attention to herself is impartial*
78. *To have a judgement unassailed by any attention to herself is rationality that is unailing except when charmed*
79. *Cultivation can make for fine ladies*
80. *Excess vital energy is good humour in positive individual*
81. *Behaviour can please all; character never escapes observation*
82. *Good behaviour is calculated to please in general*
83. *To be able to please when one chooses is manners*
84. *To be pleasant all the time is character*
85. *Pride or conceit does not permit a pleasant character; it can permit a pleasant behaviour*
86. *Pride and conceit can go hand in hand with good humour and agreeableness*
87. *Several well formed characteristics can be harboured in one's behaviour*
88. *Amiability and conceit can coexist*
89. *Education gives behaviour, not character*
90. *First private seminary can produce fine cultivated specimens*
91. *Spending more than they ought, gives a social strength of steady domination*
92. *Liberal spending gives a generous character*
93. *Association with people of rank is status*
94. *Association with people or rank gives good manners, not good character*

- 12 Mr. Bingley inherited property to the amount of nearly an hundred thousand pounds from his father, who had intended to purchase an estate, but did not live to do it. Mr. Bingley intended it likewise, and sometimes made choice of his county; but as he was now provided with a good house and the liberty of a manor, it was doubtful to many of those who best knew the easiness of his temper, whether he might not spend the remainder of his days at Netherfield, and leave the next generation to purchase.
- 13 His sisters were very anxious for his having an estate of his own; but, though he was now established only as a tenant, Miss Bingley was by no means unwilling to preside at his table -- nor was Mrs. Hurst, who had married a man of more fashion than fortune, less disposed to consider his house as her home when it suited her. Mr. Bingley had not been of age two years, when he was tempted by an accidental recommendation to look at Netherfield House. He did look at it, and into it, for half an hour -- was pleased with the situation and the principal rooms, satisfied with what the owner said in its praise, and took it immediately.
- 14 Between him and Darcy there was a very steady friendship, in spite of a great opposition of character. Bingley was endeared to Darcy by the easiness, openness, and ductility of his temper, though no disposition could offer a greater contrast to his own, and though with his own he never appeared dissatisfied. On the strength of Darcy's regard Bingley had the firmest reliance, and of his judgment the highest opinion. In understanding, Darcy was the superior. Bingley was by no means deficient, but Darcy was clever. He was at the same time haughty, reserved, and fastidious, and his manners, though well-bred, were not inviting. In that respect his friend had greatly the advantage. Bingley was sure of being liked
95. Thinking well of themselves is self-conceit
 96. *Thinking well of themselves and meanly of others develops hypocrisy*
 97. To think meanly of others is not to be cultured
 98. One who is aware of the respectability of his own family is not respectable
 99. Family prestige is in one's blood
 100. Recent wealth will not bring family tradition
 101. *First generation of wealth remembers the respectability of their families*
 102. *To think low of the fortune from trade is a superstition*
 103. *Money is more easily inherited than values or character*
 104. *Easiness of temper is laziness of character*
 105. *Laziness meeting comfort stays there forever*
 106. Easiness of temper can hardly hold on to the property
 107. An estate bought may bring status, not respectability
 108. Not money, but landed estate carried prestige then in England
 109. Easiness of temper does not exert
 110. Estate makes one a gentleman, not wealth
111. *Acquiring an estate does not automatically acquire status*
 112. More than men, women are anxious for status
 113. Not only appearance of status is readily acceptable, but they canvass for status
 114. Bingley is casual, non-serious. He will be pliable
 115. To him his status and Darcy are important, not work, and not even Jane
 116. Second generation of neo-rich cannot exert, as they have no strength
 117. Mr. Bingley will choose his wife as he selected Netherfield
 118. Easiness of temper is averse to penetrating examination
 119. *To accept another's version is to have a pliant temper*
120. Steady friendship is enduring submissiveness
 121. Bingley and Jane are only subplots. Elizabeth and Darcy are the main plots
 122. It is not reliance but dependence
 123. Darcy's approval is the sanction of causal plane for Bingley
 124. Bingley understands Darcy not the issues
 125. Steady friendship is because of opposition of character not in spite of
 126. The greater the opposition, the closer the friendship
 127. Easiness, openness, ductility are Bingley's characteristics
 128. They make for easy domination
 129. Bingley had enough strength to possess the wealth
 130. *Self-satisfaction helps level off*
 131. Darcy enjoyed pliability with Bingley which crafty Wickham never allowed
 132. The strong enjoys a weak companion
 133. A strong character evokes a firm reliance and highest opinion
 134. Superior understanding evokes respects. Even cleverness does it
 135. *Understanding means to know an event in terms of his experience*
 136. *Superior understanding comes out of mental experience*
 137. *Goodness makes cleverness mature*
 138. Haughty, reserved, fastidious nature is acquired by single child
 139. Pet children are pampered and become fastidious

- wherever he appeared, Darcy was continually giving offence.
- 15 The manner in which they spoke of the Meryton assembly was sufficiently characteristic. Bingley had never met with pleasanter people or prettier girls in his life; everybody had been most kind and attentive to him; there had been no formality, no stiffness; he had soon felt acquainted with all the room; and as to Miss Bennet, he could not conceive an angel more beautiful. Darcy, on the contrary, had seen a collection of people in whom there was little beauty and no fashion, for none of whom he had felt the smallest interest, and from none received either attention or pleasure. Miss Bennet he acknowledged to be pretty, but she smiled too much.
- 16 Mrs. Hurst and her sister allowed it to be so; but still they admired her and liked her, and pronounced her to be a sweet girl, and one whom they should not object to know more of. Miss Bennet was therefore established as a sweet girl, and their brother felt authorised by such commendation to think of her as he chose.
140. Elizabeth was the first touch of life, Darcy had
 141. Good breeding need not be pleasant
 142. Bingley sought approval by being amiable
 143. Darcy gave offence by being aloof
 144. Capacity to give offence forfeits the claim to be a gentleman
 145. *An easy temper overestimates the situation*
 146. Opinion expressed expresses character
 147. Those who accept Bingley are pleasant to him; it need not necessarily be true
 148. Being in love with the whole sex, every girl is pretty to Bingley
 149. His money received kind attention
 150. Second generation has not acquired formality, nor strength for stiffness
 151. Good looks make the first impression
 152. Darcy, being vitally sensitive, sees a collection of people
 153. Bingley seeks people; he sees a pleasant gathering
 154. Darcy, who expects high fashion, found none
 155. Opposite characters find in the same circumstance opposite things
 156. *An immature mind smiles too much*
 157. Jane is pretty but weak which makes her smile too much
 158. Smiling too much expresses lack of weight in the character
 159. A comment brings out the character of the one who comments
160. *Sweetness is a poise of the soul*
Love becomes sweetness when it expresses Truth
Joy becomes sweetness when it expresses unity
Beauty becomes sweetness when it expresses knowledge
Anything can become sweetness when it expands the other person
 161. Sweetness is the knowledge of love
 162. Women accepting another women's beauty is rare
 163. Jane's sweetness is something unmistakable
 164. Bingley waits to be authorised by his sisters to love Jane
 165. Bingley was authorised to think well of Jane shows the extent to which Bingley is pliable. He can never be a hero
 166. *A submissive person will be dominated by anyone around*

Chapter 5: The Lucases

Summary: Chapter five introduces more of Sir William and Lady Lucas and their family, which is quite large with many children. Their oldest daughter Charlotte is one of Elizabeth's best friends and the chapter shows the conversations between the Lucas and Bennet daughters as they discuss Mr. Darcy and his pride, including his unwillingness to talk to a woman he sat beside for as much as half an hour and how rude he was to Elizabeth. They agree however that much of her being upset is because he was rude to her.

1. Within a short walk of Longbourn lived a family with whom the Bennets were particularly intimate. Sir William Lucas had been formerly in trade in Meryton, where he had made a tolerable fortune, and risen to the honour of knighthood by an address to the King, during his mayoralty. The distinction had perhaps been felt too strongly. It had given him a disgust to his business, and to his residence in a small market town; and, quitting them both, he had removed with his family to an house about a mile from Meryton, denominated from that
1. *Intimacy between families develops out of compatibility, submissiveness, culture, and desire not to dominate*
 2. Intimacy is proximity
 3. *Trade is a social activity where one relates to another in the context of a product honestly*
 4. *Trade brings power, honour, wealth and status*
 5. *Trade that gives wealth may not give status*
 6. *Status acquired, not having come by itself will be no real status*
 7. *The minimum in a field satisfies most*
 8. *The minimum is raised to the maximum by any one of the following*
 1) *Organisation* 2) *not deserting the field* 3) *by a greater aspiration*
 9. Though service is rewarded, it was rewarded for the rich
 10. Anyone who comes near the king, the seat of power, shares his power
 11. *Disgust of a field that raised one does not bring reputation to him in the new situation*
 12. Man kicks away the ladder by which he rose

- period Lucas Lodge, where he could think with pleasure of his own importance, and, unshackled by business, occupy himself solely in being civil to all the world. For, though elated by his rank, it did not render him supercilious; on the contrary, he was all attention to everybody. By nature inoffensive, friendly, and obliging, his presentation at St. James's had made him courteous.
2. Lady Lucas was a very good kind of woman, not too clever to be a valuable neighbour to Mrs. Bennet. They had several children. The eldest of them, a sensible, intelligent young woman, about twenty-seven, was Elizabeth's intimate friend.
 3. That the Miss Lucases and the Miss Bennets should meet to talk over a ball was absolutely necessary; and the morning after the assembly brought the former to Longbourn to hear and to communicate.
 4. "You began the evening well, Charlotte," said Mrs. Bennet, with civil self-command, to Miss Lucas. "You were Mr. Bingley's first choice."
 5. "Yes; but he seemed to like his second better."
 6. "Oh! You mean Jane, I suppose, because he danced with her twice. To be sure that did seem as if he admired her -- indeed I rather believe he did -- I heard
13. Distancing from others is a form of status
 14. Disgust of trade that elevated him makes him disgusting
 15. The business that raised him instead of receiving gratitude receives disgust
 16. Rank by itself cannot elevate one
 17. Names of the houses are symbols of prestige
 18. *He, who is aware of his importance, will not be important in the community*
 19. One who wishes to be civil to all the world for its own sake, is certainly not civilised
 20. Man dwells constantly on his small achievement
 21. The small saturates itself with self-adulation
 22. By pleasing others Lucas pleases himself
 23. Empty smallness is elated
 24. Small strength becomes supercilious by rising
 25. *Being civil to all can be manners, not a profession*
 26. *Superciliousness is the result of elevation of an empty personality*
 27. *Attentiveness to all given will have the minimum result*
 28. *Its maximum result will come when attention is received, not given*
 29. Energy in him expresses positively pleasing others
 30. Goodness rewarded is inoffensive
 31. He who has received no offence can be inoffensive
 32. Bingley is inoffensive by nature as well as his position
 33. Being inoffensive, not only attracts people but wealth too
 34. Sir Lucas is an inoffensive Collins for which reason Charlotte married him
 35. *Inoffensiveness of an ignorant man will be received as ignorance*
 36. *A good man's raising in the society makes him courteous*
 37. *Good parents when they are really good, bring luck to their children*
 38. Insensible parents beget sensible children
 39. A good kind woman is incapable of malice
 40. Lady Lucas, to preserve her new status, is obliged to be good
 41. Even she is not incapable of spreading Lydia's elopement
 42. Real kindness and goodness is helpless against human nature
 43. *Cleverness, in the last resort, prevents good fortune*
 44. *For a sensible intelligent person luck may be delayed, but when it comes it is solid good luck*
 45. By 27 a girl at that time goes out of the marriage market
 46. Charlotte's intimacy with Elizabeth brings Longbourn to her
 47. *Intimacy in friendship is brought about in many ways. One of them is the capacity to appreciate the other's endowments*
 48. *Common interests, when shared copiously in detail, enrich life*
 49. A ball is the real centre of social existence of women
 50. The less important goes to the weighty neighbour
 51. A ball is more lived before and after
 52. *Manners can be acquired and practiced by any character of any intensity*
 53. Civil Self-command is a social virtue, however thin it is
 54. To please another at least by speech is not easily acquired
 55. Miss Lucas speaks the truth in the same strain
 56. Raise in social status, obliges one to be courteous
 57. *It is good will that returns a genuine compliment to a polite one*
 58. Miss Lucas is incapable of competition
 59. Without goodwill, good speech is impossible
 60. Jane's beauty was striking. So Bingley readily chose her
 61. His marrying her readily in the end is shown by this ready choice
 62. The unreserved good opinion of Charlotte expresses the value of sincerity
 63. Sincerity is a value that takes one to the causal plane
 64. What Mrs. Bennet believed she saw
 65. *Affectations are skin deep*
 66. *To accept a compliment and enjoy it gives a further life to it*
 67. *Admiration extracted is counter productive*

- something about it -- but I hardly know what -- something about Mr. Robinson."
7. "Perhaps you mean what I overheard between him and Mr. Robinson: did not I mention it to you? Mr. Robinson's asking him how he liked our Meryton assemblies, and whether he did not think there were a great many pretty women in the room, and which he thought the prettiest? And his answering immediately to the last question - - 'Oh! The eldest Miss Bennet, beyond a doubt; there cannot be two opinions on that point.'"
8. "Upon my word! Well, that was very decided indeed -- that does seem as if -- but, however, it may all come to nothing, you know."
9. "My overhearings were more to the purpose than yours, Eliza," said Charlotte. "Mr. Darcy is not so well worth listening to as his friend, is he? Poor Eliza! To be only just tolerable."
- 10 "I beg you would not put it into Lizzy's head to be vexed by his ill-treatment, for he is such a disagreeable man, that it would be quite a misfortune to be liked by him. Mrs. Long told me last night that he sat close to her for half an hour without once opening his lips."
- 11 "Are you quite sure, ma'am? Is not there a little mistake?" Said Jane. "I certainly saw Mr. Darcy speaking to her."
- 12 "Ay -- because she asked him at last how he liked Netherfield, and he could not help answering her; -- but she said he seemed very angry at being spoke to."
- 13 "Miss Bingley told me," said Jane, "that he never speaks much, unless among his intimate acquaintance. With them he is remarkably agreeable."
68. It was not a period where the culture of not overhearing was born
69. Robinson elicits Bingley's opinion; she does not wait for him to speak, not in taste
70. Bingley's good opinion of Jane is unequivocal
71. *To explain the obvious is the way stupidity discovers its intelligence*
72. *To enjoy a truth or compliment more fully than it permits stands in the way of its higher accomplishment*
73. A shallow character's satisfaction disrupts work
74. *Population desires that the newly arrived VIP admire the locality*
75. *Opinions expressed too fully lose their power of accomplishment*
76. *Pretended modesty speaks out the truth involuntarily*
77. Mrs. Bennet's 'It may all come to nothing' becomes initially true
78. *One index of culture is the attitude to overhearing*
79. Charlotte overhears. It is one reason why her value of good will is diluted
80. *He who does good to another slightly compensates it before or after*
81. Charlotte's reporting 'tolerable' is not in good taste
82. Mrs. Bennet too is sensitive
83. Later, Lizzy says it is a misfortune to like him
84. One desists from overhearing when the desire not to intrude into one's privacy becomes a sensitivity
85. Social development has several cultural landmarks of which the inability to overhear is one
86. A human situation lends itself to infinite interpretations since the situation and the observer are infinite
87. The outer reflects the inner is an absolute rule. The more you insist on it, the greater is the self-awareness as well as life-awareness
88. Aloofness is indicative of superiority
89. Even Mrs. Bennet is sensitive to her speaking so. Meryton does not enjoy high manners
90. Mrs. Bennet's 'misfortune' later comes true
91. Not to speak without introduction is British culture
92. Jane finds no fault in Darcy
93. Easy access is a measure of politeness
94. What one is to everyone inevitably is manners, not when it is selective
95. Mrs. Long speaks without introduction, a rude manner
96. *Nowhere is evil seen without a small admixture of good*
97. *While in love, one does not like to hear anything adverse about anything related to the lover, even distantly*
98. Jane justifies Darcy's behaviour. Her wanting to be flawless makes her think the world is flawless
99. Harmony of the weak reflects weakness, not harmony

- 14 "I do not believe a word of it, my dear. If he had been so very agreeable, he would have talked to Mrs. Long. But I can guess how it was: everybody says that he is eat up with pride, and I dare say he had heard somehow that Mrs. Long does not keep a carriage, and had come to the ball in a hack chaise."
- 15 "I do not mind his not talking to Mrs. Long," said Miss Lucas, "but I wish he had danced with Eliza."
- 16 "Another time, Lizzy," said her mother, "I would not dance with him, if I were you."
- 17 "I believe, ma'am, I may safely promise you never to dance with him."
- 18 "His pride," said Miss Lucas, "does not offend me so much as pride often does, because there is an excuse for it. One cannot wonder that so very fine a young man, with family, fortune, everything in his favour, should think highly of himself. If I may so express it, he has a right to be proud."
- 19 "That is very true," replied Elizabeth, "and I could easily forgive his pride, if he had not mortified mine."
- 20 "Pride," observed Mary, who piqued herself upon the solidity of her reflections, "is a very common failing, I believe. By all that I have ever read, I am convinced that it is very common indeed; that human nature is particularly prone to it, and that there are very few of us who do not cherish a feeling of self-complacency on the score of some quality or other, real or imaginary. Vanity and pride are different things, though the words are often used synonymously. A person may be proud without being vain. Pride relates more to our opinion of ourselves, vanity to what we would have others think of us."
100. *Standards of evaluation vary, sometimes totally misses the point*
 101. *More than one interpretation is possible for any event*
 102. *One who does not speak to strangers visits assemblies as a vulgar ostentation*
 103. *Opinions once formed try for self-justification*
 104. *Reasoning stretches beyond reality limitlessly*
 105. *False reasoning reinforces itself more from its own point of view*
 106. *Mrs. Bennet has a fertile imagination about her not having a carriage*
 107. *Affectionate solicitude is one relationship of a sensible person to one who is strong and bright in some ways*
 108. *Miss Lucas has great goodwill towards Lizzy, but indelicate*
 109. *There are grades of offences in people who are impolite*
 110. *Popularity of one and notoriety of another are simultaneous and equal*
 111. *Mrs. Bennet persisting in denouncing Darcy, confirms in the subtle plane her wedding*
 112. *Offended dignity seeks revenge but it invites it in a greater measure*
 113. *Children, though of a different type, readily agree with their parents*
 114. *One is affected not so much by the act, as the person who commits the act*
 115. *Offence is sensitivity touched negatively*
 116. *Any act can be fully justified from the point of view of the actor*
 117. *No one can have a right to certain offences*
Children can be guided, not scolded.
Overflowing effusion has no room for advice or correction.
 118. *Any offence will be tolerated from certain persons*
 119. *Any act can change its character in changed circumstances*
 120. *Miss Lucas is not offended by a wealthy man's pride. She marries a stupid man for his wealth unoffended by his stupidity*
 121. *Money is social power. It excuses even arrogance*
 122. *The rights in the society are the collection of individual attitudes*
 123. *Emotional rationality confines itself to emotions experienced*
 124. *Information, opinions, and knowledge press for expression*
 125. *Pedantry is to speak what one has read*
 126. *That which distinguishes vanity from pride is discrimination*
 127. *Charlotte admires family and fortune. They come to her as wealth and patronage*
 128. *(Also family and fortune came to Elizabeth who scorned it in a greater measure)*
 129. *Mind can be rational, not emotions*
 130. *Ideas of Mind press for expressions*
 131. *Fully formed opinions find oral expressions*
 132. *Wealth in a small man overrides culture, turn to enjoyable possessions*
 133. *Darcy's offence to Eliza finds justification from neglected Mary*
 134. *Self-complacency, Self-esteem, Pride, Vanity are the grades in self-evaluation*
 135. *Mary is given to contemplation*
 136. *Her distinguishing vanity and pride explain her experience*
 137. *A rich man evokes the aspiration of others to become rich*
 138. *By virtue of something being a common failing, it can be understood but not allowed*
 139. *Weaknesses like pride survive because they are widespread*
 140. *Pride is one's own opinion about himself*
 141. *Vanity is what one wants others to think of himself*

- 21 "If I were as rich as Mr. Darcy," cried a young Lucas, who came with his sisters, "I should not care how proud I was. I would keep a pack of foxhounds, and drink a bottle of wine every day."
- 22 "Then you would drink a great deal more than you ought," said Mrs. Bennet; "and if I were to see you at it, I should take away your bottle directly."
- 23 The boy protested that she should not; she continued to declare that she would, and the argument ended only with the visit.
142. *Man aspires for prestige*
 143. *Money is the symbol of prestige*
 144. *The only value for Money is use value*
 145. *Aspiration is for dissipation in the young Lucas*
 146. *To deprive another of pleasure even in imagination is jealousy*
 147. *Even as a thought Mrs. Bennet could not concede prosperity to another*
 148. *Mrs. Bennet would not suffer anyone else enjoying*
 149. *Imaginary positions are intensely real to excitable personalities*
 150. *Physical personalities cannot stop quarrelling unless separated*
 151. *Contentions physical continue till the scène lasts*
 152. *Mrs. Bennet and the young Lucas are of the same level*
 153. *Imaginary ideas and discussion will last till imagination is there*

Chapter 6: Balls in Meryton

Summary: In chapter six, the Bennet sisters spend more time with Miss Bingley and Mrs. Hurst, although Bingley's sisters are largely disinterested in spending time with anyone but Jane and Elizabeth. Elizabeth and Charlotte discuss Jane's budding relationship with Bingley and the two disagree over how she should show her feelings, with Elizabeth agreeing with Jane's coy approach and Charlotte thinking she should be more straightforward, lest nothing come of it. Also in this chapter, Darcy begins to show a bit more interest in Elizabeth. Beyond his early observations that she was just tolerable, he begins to find her much more interesting and when he willingly takes her hand to dance at another party at Sir William's, she turns him down. It is here though that Bingley's sisters discover that Darcy has an interest in Elizabeth.

1. The ladies of Longbourn soon waited on those of Netherfield. The visit was returned in due form. Miss Bennet's pleasing manners grew on the good will of Mrs. Hurst and Miss Bingley; and though the mother was found to be intolerable, and the younger sisters not worth speaking to, a wish of being better acquainted with them was expressed towards the two eldest. By Jane, this attention was received with the greatest pleasure; but Elizabeth still saw superciliousness in their treatment of everybody, hardly excepting even her sister, and could not like them; though their kindness to Jane, such as it was, had a value as arising in all probability from the influence of their brother's admiration. It was generally evident whenever they met, that he did admire her; and to her it was equally evident that Jane was yielding to the preference which she had begun to entertain for him from the first, and was in a way to be very much in love; but she considered with pleasure that it was not likely to be discovered by the world in general, since Jane united, with great strength of feeling, a composure of temper and a
1. *Social visits are between the same sexes*
 2. *Thoughts reinforced by friendship become ideas that guide life*
 3. *To be civil is on the surface; to be cultured is real; it is deep down*
 4. *Social existence is forged on the links between families*
 5. *Within limits shallow goodness wins laurels*
 6. *Sweetness evokes good will*
 7. *Real goodness overcomes really exhibitionist excitement*
 8. *Pleasing manners is good will*
 9. *Manners of a person who desires to please are pleasing*
 10. *Absence of cultivated manners, removes the possibility of better relationship*
 11. *Goodness and liveliness attract in spite of obstacles*
 12. *There are several ways of receiving attention paid*
 13. *Sense attracts; sensibility impresses*
 14. *Recognition of real worth is pleasure in the depths*
 15. *Fastidious fashion never touches a fabulous character*
 16. *Bingley's admiration weighed with the sisters*
 17. *So, it is obvious they changed their attitude because of Mrs. Bennet's pushy behaviour*
 18. *Clarity of thought clearly penetrates*
 19. *Elizabeth is penetratingly perceptive. It prevents from emotions taking shape*
 20. *Evident admiration of Jane was enough for good friendship, nor for wedding*
 21. *Jane is happy with herself and relates to others from there*
 22. *Lizzy relates to people with lively understanding*
 23. *Any trait, especially negative ones, such as superciliousness, is transparent*
 24. *Temperament communicates to sensations*
 25. *To like a person in spite of his defects is either innate goodness which cannot entertain it or ignorance that cannot be penetrated*
 26. *Their kindness to Jane was not due to Bingley's admiration but to Jane's*

- uniform cheerfulness of manner which would guard her from the suspicious of the impertinent. She mentioned this to her friend Miss Lucas.
2. "It may perhaps be pleasant," replied Charlotte, "to be able to impose on the public in such a case; but it is sometimes a disadvantage to be so very guarded. If a woman conceals her affection with the same skill from the object of it, she may lose the opportunity of fixing him; and it will then be but poor consolation to believe the world equally in the dark. There is so much of gratitude or vanity in almost every attachment, that it is not safe to leave any to itself. We can all begin freely -- a slight preference is natural enough; but there are very few of us who have heart enough to be really in love without encouragement. In nine cases out of ten a woman had better show more affection than she feels. Bingley likes your sister undoubtedly; but he may never do more than like her, if she does not help him on."
- innate sweetness arising out of passive goodness
27. Admiration is the rising of lively emotions in excess
28. Admiration can lead to love but love that settles down as admiration is intense powerful and lasting
29. *One expression of impertinence is unfounded suspicion*
30. Preference maturing into admiration does not have the strength of love
31. *Physical life or social life can only survive if one is on guard*
32. *Greater caution will entail a loss*
33. Jane's anxiety to hide her admiration undermined her chances
34. Composure of temper wins friends, not a lover
35. Desire to suppress love will result in love being hindered
36. The suspicion of the impertinent is the sure instrument of social comprehension
37. The suspicion of the impertinent is divination of the real intention
38. Creation of an impression and gaining your desert do not go together
39. Hiding one's love from the public, one may end up hiding it from its object
40. Jane's unrealistic dissimulation is the cause of the scandal later
41. *In the same context different people may have different goals*
42. *In the same situation there can be opposite goals*
43. *Man can fully withdraw into himself, thinking his life to be a secret while it will be publicly known*
44. *Attachment is a physical bondage socially sanctioned*
45. *Nothing can be taken for granted, not even attachment*
46. Charlotte's common sense is eminently practical, but will yield only minimum result, rather negative result. Such common sense can never take one to the heights of idealistic success
47. Charlotte goes by non-romantic realism. She gets a husband of that description
48. Trying to fix, one may fix a wooden idol
49. Gratitude is positive attachment
50. Jane lives in a world of illusions. Even she was richly rewarded by the atmosphere
51. Charlotte is practical, Elizabeth is deeply romantic. Both are equally rewarded as the intensity of Darcy's Love is powerful and passionate
52. Accomplishment cannot leave anything to chance
53. Human love needs encouragement in love
54. In romance the inner intensity brings the object of love. Marriage needs the affection to be shown
55. *Without vitality there can be no attachment*
56. *Even vanity and jealousy can create attachments*
57. Attachment thrives on vanity
58. Vanity is negative attachment
59. *Love thrives on encouragement*
60. *To love without encouragement is passion*
61. *Love is affection displayed*
62. *Liking remaining liking forever is likely*
63. *Even in cases where Man chases a woman, one can discern the woman is clearly after him*
64. Unless affection is expressed felt or unfelt, it is powerless
65. No heart loves without encouragement unless it's an implicit passion for the invisible flame
66. Showing more affection, the woman will receive less
67. Charlotte, having the greatest practical sense, got married first
68. Romance is a burning flame; marriage is a net spread
69. Bingley's liking Jane is beyond doubt. That truth finally realised itself
70. Elizabeth first confided in Jane about Jane's partiality for Bingley. Miss Lucas is one of goodwill and common sense. Her advice was disregarded, but the good will completes the wedding
71. Liking matures into love by human nourishment
72. Lizzy wants to put up proper behaviour. Charlotte wants to accomplish. She does not have Elizabeth's sensitivity
73. This is the conflict in Eliza of being Mr. Bennet's and Mrs. Bennet's child

3. "But she does help him on, as much as her nature will allow. If I can perceived her regard for him, he must be a simpleton, indeed, not to discover it too."
4. "Remember, Eliza, that he does not know Jane's disposition as you do."
5. "But if a woman is partial to a man, and does not endeavour to conceal it, he must find it out."
6. "Perhaps he must, if he sees enough of her. But, though Bingley and Jane meet tolerably often, it is never for many hours together; and as they always see each other in large mixed parties, it is impossible that every moment should be employed in conversing together. Jane should therefore make the most of every half-hour in which she can command his attention. When she is secure of him, there will be leisure for falling in love as much as she chuses."
7. "Your plan is a good one," replied Elizabeth, "where nothing is in question but the desire of being well married; and if I were determined to get a rich husband, or any husband, I dare say I should adopt it. But these are not Jane's feelings; she is not acting by design. As yet, she cannot even be certain of the degree of her own regard, nor of its reasonableness. She has known him only a fortnight. She danced four dances with him at Meryton; she saw him one morning at his own house, and has since dined in company with him four times. This is not quite enough to make her understand his character."
8. "Not as you represent it. Had she merely dined with him, she might only have discovered whether he had a good appetite; but you must remember that four evenings have been also spent together -- and four evenings may do a great deal."
74. Elizabeth wants Bingley to know Jane's love. Charlotte wants Jane to display it
75. High romance is at first sight. Marriage is made by human initiative
76. Darcy's love for Eliza is well concealed from all but Caroline and Charlotte. A man or a woman's love can be entirely unknown.
77. A woman's partiality to a man is more felt than seen
78. It is not easy to speak out one's thought as soon as you meet another
79. *To act within nature is to be safe*
80. *Man when he chases a woman does long for her to chase him*
81. *While Man very much longs for something, he wants it to be thrust on him*
82. *Laws of life, if altered, will fail*
83. *A law of life yields results only if the subtle atmosphere is appropriate which appears to be a compromise*
84. *Happiness in security can yield all other happiness*
85. Jane would not have married Bingley if she had tried to be explicit
86. Man should propose is a rule that honours the biological reality
87. Knowing one's feelings towards oneself is not done by the duration of time spent together – David Copperfield was oblivious of Agnes
88. Liking matures into love by intimacy that is prolonged
89. Intimacy requires privacy
90. General conversation never conveys personal preferences
91. Charlotte talks of fixing Bingley, securing him, downright practical. She gets Collins who suits that description best
92. As Elizabeth later refuses Lydia getting all their sisters husbands, she now flatly rejects this mercenary attitude which is fully reflected in Darcy's ideal attitude. True ideal realises itself
93. Charlotte is not ashamed of giving a mercenary advice to Lizzy. She is not ashamed of marrying a stupid man for his money
94. Generous goodwill of magnanimity, supreme commonsense of ripe age and stupid shameless mercenary practicality dwell together in Charlotte
95. Bingley spent four evenings with Jane but never disclosed his irresistible interest. He certainly is not violently in love with her as lovers cannot wait

9. "Yes; these four evenings have enabled them to ascertain that they both like *Vingt-un* better than *Commerce*; but with respect to any other leading characteristic, I do not imagine that much has been unfolded."
10. "Well," said Charlotte, "I wish Jane success with all my heart; and if she were married to him tomorrow, I should think she had as good a chance of happiness as if she were to be studying his character for a twelvemonth. Happiness in marriage is entirely a matter of chance. If the dispositions of the parties are ever so well known to each other, or ever so similar before-hand, it does not advance their felicity in the least. They always continue to grow sufficiently unlike afterwards to have their share of vexation; and it is better to know as little as possible of the defects of the person with whom you are to pass your life."
11. "You make me laugh, Charlotte; but it is not sound. You know it is not sound, and that you would never act in this way yourself."
12. Occupied in observing Mr. Bingley's attentions to her sister, Elizabeth was far from suspecting that she was herself becoming an object of some interest in the eyes of his friend. Mr. Darcy had at first scarcely allowed her to be pretty; he had looked at her without admiration at the ball; and when they next met, he looked at her only to criticise. But no sooner had he made it clear to himself and his friends that she had hardly a good feature in her face, than he began to find it was rendered uncommonly intelligent by the beautiful expression of her dark eyes. To this discovery succeeded some others equally mortifying. Though he had detected with a critical eye more than one failure of perfect symmetry in her form, he was forced to acknowledge her figure to be light and pleasing; and in spite of his asserting that her manners were not those of the fashionable world, he was caught by their easy playfulness. Of this she was perfectly unaware; -- to her he was only the man who made himself agreeable nowhere, and who had not thought her handsome enough to dance with.
96. *Happiness in marriage, if left to itself, is entirely by chance*
97. Charlotte's intense good will might be the subtle influence of Longbourn coming to her later
98. Charlotte has the strategy of mature practical wisdom that can abridge a year in a fortnight
99. Happiness in marriage is not entirely by chance
100. Marriage ensures security; not happiness
101. Marriage induces one to be what he is not
102. Marriage is an arrangement to experience vexation
103. Marriage is an unconscious seeking of the real complement
104. Neither knowledge of the other person or ignorance will help in marriage
105. After marriage parties discover the other side of the spouse
106. Man enjoys vexation more than felicity is a subconscious truth
107. Not to know the defects of the other facilitates the wedding
108. Charlotte knows people act exactly opposite to their understanding
109. Elizabeth does not
110. *Even known partners, known to be alike, continue to grow unlike so that there will be sufficient energy to hold them together*
111. Elizabeth does not honour the social reality in marriage
112. Therefore life awarded her the psychological reality. Jane attracted the good will of Charlotte and Lizzy because she is innately good
113. *The recent future escapes one's mouth in one form or another*
114. *Equilibrium in life demands what goes out should exactly in equal measure come in*
115. Elizabeth was totally dedicated to Jane's happiness which made life give her the very best in her circumstances
116. *Dislike is stronger liking*
117. *One can be ardently in love with another without its being known at all*
118. Elizabeth was oblivious of Darcy's interest in his, observing Jane and Bingley
119. Darcy's love was not known outside which justifies the obstacles he met with
120. What attracts is not necessarily a pretty face
121. Shallow persons fall for a face
122. Strong characters are attracted by character not by beauty
123. Darcy's discovery of Elizabeth's features led him to discover her eyes. Here is a parallel to their actual wedding overcoming initial reluctance
124. Eyes express strength of character
125. Darcy's haste to criticise is the inversion of strong attraction
126. Dark eyes are of deep characters
127. Not having one good feature, Elizabeth is still powerfully attractive
128. Handsome face prevents seeing the character
129. Each positive factor is balanced by a negative trait
130. A lively temperament has a figure that is light and pleasing
131. Lightness of figure indicates a free soul
132. A pleasing figure is that of a happy personality
133. Manners of the fashionable world have no content, but they do matter
134. Fashionable world gives a countenance
135. Elizabeth's easy playfulness is wealth; it is psychological wealth
136. Mr. Bennet lived that long on the strength of Elizabeth's personality
137. Easy playfulness is of inner freedom and is strikingly charming
138. Darcy had the penetration to know her worth
139. An adverse comment rankles even as a pleasant remark touches deeply

- 13 He began to wish to know more of her, and as a step towards conversing with her himself, attended to her conversation with others. His doing so drew her notice. It was at Sir William Lucas's, where a large party were assembled.
- 14 "What does Mr. Darcy mean," said she to Charlotte, "by listening to my conversation with Colonel Forster?"
- 15 "That is a question which Mr. Darcy only can answer."
- 16 "But if he does it any more I shall certainly let him know that I see what he is about. He has a very satirical eye, and if I do not begin by being impertinent myself, I shall soon grow afraid of him."
- 17 On his approaching them soon afterwards, though without seeming to have any intention of speaking, Miss Lucas defied her friend to mention such a subject to him; which immediately provoking Elizabeth to do it, she turned to him and said --
- 18 "Did not you think, Mr. Darcy, that I expressed myself uncommonly well just now, when I was teasing Colonel Forster to give us a ball at Meryton?"
- 19 "With great energy; but it is a subject which always makes a lady energetic."
- 20 "You are severe on us."
- 21 "It will be her turn soon to be teased," said Miss Lucas. "I am going to open the instrument, Eliza, and you know what follows."
- 22 "You are a very strange creature by way of a friend! -- always wanting me to play and sing before anybody and everybody! If my vanity had taken a musical turn, you would have been invaluable; but as it is, I would really rather not sit down before those who must be in the habit of hearing the very best performers." On Miss Lucas's persevering, however, she added, "Very well; if it must be so, it must." And gravely glancing at Mr. Darcy, "There is a fine old saying, which everybody here is of course familiar with -- 'Keep your breath to cool your porridge' -- and I shall keep mine to swell my song."
- 23 Her performance was pleasing, though by no means capital. After a song or two, and before she could reply to the entreaties of several that she would sing again, she was eagerly succeeded at
140. Darcy does not think of the impropriety of listening to Elizabeth's conversation. It is ungentlemanly
141. Concentration on another evokes a response from the other without fail
142. *Life never fails to offer its early hints to what is going to happen later*
143. Elizabeth sees satire in Darcy's eyes of love. Intense longing of an unwilling attitude takes on the appearance of satire
144. *Vehement dislike is the opposite of intense attraction*
145. Her alternatives are impertinence or fear which later proves to be abundantly true
146. Impertinence is suppressed fear
147. Even when pointed out, the charge of overhearing has not hurt Darcy
148. Darcy is oblivious of Eliza's insinuation
149. It was a period when overhearing was prevalent in England
150. Darcy is unaware of his severity on women
151. Miss Lucas is bent upon Darcy appreciating Elizabeth, a great act of magnanimity
152. *Good intention can have bad results*
153. *Good intention with immediate bad results can end at last in great wonders*
154. *Very conventional people can have unconventional urges*
155. *Average performances can be more pleasing than capital ones in certain contexts*
156. *Simple performances can sometimes excel excellent ones by the disposition of the audience*
157. *Accumulated skills urge for expression*

- the instrument by her sister Mary, who having, in consequence of being the only plain one in the family, worked hard for knowledge and accomplishments, was always impatient for display.
- 24 Mary had neither genius nor taste; and though vanity had given her application, it had given her likewise a pedantic air and conceited manner, which would have injured a higher degree of excellence than she had reached. Elizabeth, easy and unaffected, had been listened to with much more pleasure, though not playing half so well; and Mary, at the end of a long concerto, was glad to purchase praise and gratitude by Scotch and Irish airs, at the request of her younger sisters, who, with some of the Lucases, and two or three officers, joined eagerly in dancing at one end of the room.
- 25 Mr. Darcy stood near them in silent indignation at such a mode of passing the evening, to the exclusion of all conversation, and was too much engrossed by his own thoughts to perceive that Sir William Lucas was his neighbour, till Sir William thus began --
- 26 "What a charming amusement for young people this is, Mr. Darcy! There is nothing like dancing after all. I consider it as one of the first refinements of polished societies."
- 27 "Certainly, sir; and it has the advantage also of being in vogue amongst the less polished societies of the world. Every savage can dance."
- 28 Sir William only smiled. "Your friend performs delightfully," he continued after a pause, on seeing Bingley join the group; "and I doubt not that you are an adept in the science yourself, Mr. Darcy."
- 29 "You saw me dance at Meryton, I believe, sir."
- 30 "Yes, indeed, and received no inconsiderable pleasure from the sight. Do you often dance at St. James's?"
- 31 "Never, sir."
- 32 "Do you not think it would be a proper compliment to the place?"
158. *Skill without grace is unpleasing*
159. *Reputation accompanied by strength that increases with increasing reputation founds Empires and expand endlessly*
In proportion to expectation, reputation eludes
Reputation can be planned for by capacity with success
Ruse can bring in all the reputation
Genuine reputation in the greatest measure can arise for an ideal that has no inner content
Reputation having strength rises on a similar scale
There are reputations reversing at some level
There are others that break only at the last level
160. Neglect creates talents in Mary
161. Impatience to display in Mary is her mother
162. Impatience to display in Mary is her mother
163. Pedantry is absence of taste
164. Physical or personality defects compensate talents. There is no one in whom talents are not in potential. Potentially everyone is a genius
165. Impatience is awareness of insignificance
166. Vanity turns into pedantry and conceits
167. A higher degree of excellence is incapable of display
168. Less talents of a higher character are better appreciated
169. Society is pleased by behaviour not by talents
170. *As interest increases, dislike also increases in a negative atmosphere outer or inner*
171. What is charming to Mr. Lucas causes indignation to Darcy
172. Darcy is angry that his love is not responded to
173. *Politeness for politeness' sake evokes impoliteness*
174. Low culture is exhibitionist
175. Familiarity of the low prods the proud conceit
176. Darcy's anger at Lucas's intimacy comes back to him as intense violent abuse at his proposal
177. The first refinement for Lucas is a savage endowment for Darcy
178. No gentleman is capable of Darcy's vituperation
179. For the neo-rich inadvertence is intimacy with superior society
180. *Each truth is accompanied by its opposite*

- 33 "It is a compliment which I never pay to any place if I can avoid it."
- 34 "You have a house in town, I conclude?"
- 35 Mr. Darcy bowed.
- 36 "I had once some thoughts of fixing in town myself -- for I am fond of superior society; but I did not feel quite certain that the air of London would agree with Lady Lucas."
- 37 He paused in hopes of an answer; but his companion was not disposed to make any; and Elizabeth at that instant moving towards them, he was struck with the notion of doing a very gallant thing, and called out to her --
- 38 "My dear Miss Eliza, why are not you dancing? -- Mr. Darcy, you must allow me to present this young lady to you as a very desirable partner. You cannot refuse to dance, I am sure, when so much beauty is before you." And, taking her hand, he would have given it to Mr. Darcy, who, though extremely surprised, was not unwilling to receive it, when she instantly drew back, and said with some discomposure to Sir William --
- 39 "Indeed, sir, I have not the least intention of dancing. I entreat you not to suppose that I moved this way in order to beg for a partner."
- 40 Mr. Darcy, with grave propriety, requested to be allowed the honour of her hand, but in vain. Elizabeth was determined; nor did Sir William at all shake her purpose by his attempt at persuasion.
- 41 "You excel so much in the dance, Miss Eliza, that it is cruel to deny me the happiness of seeing you; and though this gentleman dislikes the amusement in general, he can have no objection, I am sure, to oblige us for one half-hour."
- 42 "Mr. Darcy is all politeness," said Elizabeth, smiling.
- 43 "He is indeed; but considering the inducement, my dear Miss Eliza, we cannot wonder at his complaisance -- for who would object to such a partner?"
- 44 Elizabeth looked archly, and turned away. Her resistance had not injured her with the gentleman, and he was thinking of her with some complacency, when thus accosted by Miss Bingley --
181. *He who compliments himself by visiting a high place feels he is complimenting the place*
182. *Man, instead of being ashamed of selfishness, is proud of it*
183. *Talking to an inferior is to share your status with him*
184. *People want to be respected for what they intend to do*
185. *Man who wants to rise by a conversation, gives information that will lower him*
186. *Man constantly wants his wife's status to be raised by his actions*
187. *Talking is a social equation*
188. *Loud thinking is a self-satisfying emotion even as it helps understand*
189. *Along with Charlotte's solicitude, we find Sir William equally eager to bring Darcy and Eliza together, which justifies Charlotte getting Longbourn*
190. *Smallness is always ready at the service of greatness*
191. *It is noteworthy that Elizabeth refuses with determination the first fond introduction of Lucas, presaging her response to Darcy's proposal*
192. *Mr. Lucas is blatantly blind and oblivious of Darcy's affront*
193. *Elizabeth is more conscious of neglect by men than the introduction*
194. *To prove the other man wrong is a constant joy*
195. *What one most needs she most avoids*
196. *One is disconcerted when her intention is divined*
197. *Man's willingness to dance, in spite of his disinclination to dance, is a subtle proposal to the lady*
198. *A happy proposal cannot be gravely requested with success*
199. *Positive grave propriety is offended by its gravity*
200. *Sir William is too light for Eliza's character of determination*
201. *Sir Williams' persistence is equaled only by his impenetrable dullness*
202. *Mr. Lucas' effort at introduction is the forerunner to Charlotte's effort to bring Darcy to Elizabeth*
203. *It is an obligation to do what one does not like*
204. *To expect to overcome an insult by politeness is moonshine*
205. *An apology can neutralise an insult, if not reverse it*
206. *A polite offer can be politely refused*
207. *Saturated goodness does not offend even in refusal*
208. *Archness and sweetness cannot try to offend as any of its attempts will fail*
209. *Actually Eliza's refusal sends Darcy into a reverie of her fine eyes*
210. *In love, a rival can never escape*

- 45 "I can guess the subject of your reverie."
- 46 "I should imagine not."
- 47 "You are considering how insupportable it would be to pass many evenings in this manner -- in such society; and indeed I am quite of your opinion. I was never more annoyed! The insipidity, and yet the noise -- the nothingness, and yet the self-importance of all these people! What would I give to hear your strictures on them!"
- 48 "Your conjecture is totally wrong, I assure you. My mind was more agreeably engaged. I have been meditating on the very great pleasure which a pair of fine eyes in the face of a pretty woman can bestow."
- 49 Miss Bingley immediately fixed her eyes on his face, and desired he would tell her what lady had the credit of inspiring such reflections. Mr. Darcy replied with great intrepidity --
- 50 "Miss Elizabeth Bennet."
- 51 "Miss Elizabeth Bennet!" Repeated Miss Bingley. "I am all astonishment. How long has she been such a favourite? -- and pray, when am I to wish you joy?"
- 52 "That is exactly the question which I expected you to ask. A lady's imagination is very rapid; it jumps from admiration to love, from love to matrimony, in a moment. I knew you would be wishing me joy."
- 53 "Nay, if you are so serious about it, I shall consider the matter as absolutely settled. You will have a charming mother-in-law, indeed; and, of course, she will be always at Pemberley with you."
- 54 He listened to her with perfect indifference while she chose to entertain herself in this manner; and as his composure convinced her that all was safe, her wit flowed long.
211. *To guess one's thoughts, one must be in tune with his thoughts*
212. Darcy's love for Elizabeth was not noticed even by Caroline
213. Dullness tries to attract by offence
214. Even passionate love can be kept closed in the heart
215. No one, not even the lover, can know another man's thoughts
216. A lover hastens to endorse the thoughts of his beloved
217. The cultured do not resent the uncultured
218. Sensitivity is the index of the unripe culture
219. *Unflattering society is insipid*
220. *Cultured societies are silent*
221. *One is annoyed in a society of his own level*
222. *Nothingness generates self-importance*
223. Caroline's self-importance is offended by the self-importance of the Assembly
224. In a weak position life responds with the opposite
225. Man describes himself in describing others
226. While in love, one cannot miss a single small opportunity
227. What attracts Miss Bingley is Darcy's focus on Elizabeth
228. Lovers love to speak out their love occasionally, especially to a rival
229. *Conjectures of wishful thinking are always wrong*
230. *A lover's mind can be agreeably engaged after a refusal*
231. *A woman's curiosity about a rival is insatiable and impatient*
232. Caroline was the only person to whom Darcy speaks of Eliza. It was because she was in love with him
233. Lovers are sensitive about their love; still they itch to talk of them
234. Eyes express the soul
235. Serious Romance defies one's strength if he has to speak
236. *The desire to bring to one's mind the lover's name is great indeed*
237. Culture expresses resentment by congratulations
238. *A casual wish can become a reality by its intensity*
239. *For a woman not to know of her man's interest in another woman is impossible*
240. *Biological responses are unchanging, can be easily predicted*
241. *Sanctioning by speech what you are inwardly against will come to pass by the sanction of your speech*
242. Admiration to love, love to matrimony is the speed with which the lovers act, not only the imagination of a lady
243. Love has the instantaneous capacity for fulfillment
244. *Rationality, common sense, fairness, justice, utility have never prevailed against love*
245. God makes up His offence by more offence. Stupidity acts like God
246. Darcy courted Mrs. Bennet in Elizabeth
247. Mrs. Bennet at Pemberly is a powerful incentive to drop Elizabeth
248. To take advantage of Darcy's silence is a losing game for Miss Bingley
249. The weak are satisfied in giving utterance to their aspirations
250. *Once the speech commissions itself, it does not need an audience*

Chapter 7: Jane goes to Netherfield

Summary: (November 1811) The two youngest Bennet sisters, Kitty and Lydia, visit their Aunt (via their mother) Mrs. Phillips in Meryton. There is a military base of sorts in Meryton and in due time the two become acquainted with the officers in the regiment, learning more on each visit. Jane is invited to Netherfield to have supper with Miss Bingley and Mrs. Hurst (not to mention Bingley himself) and is advised by her mother to go on horseback so that if there is rain, she will be invited to stay the night. In the course of the three mile ride, Jane is soaked by the rain and does in fact stay there, but gets a cold in the process. Elizabeth therefore visits her to check on her health and ends up staying herself at the request of her sister.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>1. Mr. Bennet's property consisted almost entirely in an estate of two thousand a year, which, unfortunately for his daughters, was entailed, in default of heirs-male, on a distant relation; and their mother's <u>fortune</u>, though ample for her situation in life, could but ill supply the deficiency of his. Her father had been an attorney in Meryton, and had left her <u>four thousand pounds</u>.</p> <p>2. She had a sister married to a Mr. Phillips, who had been a clerk to their father, and succeeded him in the business, and a brother settled in London in a respectable line of trade.</p> <p>3. The village of Longbourn was only one mile from Meryton; a most convenient distance for the young ladies, who were usually tempted thither three or four times a week, to pay their duty to their aunt and to a milliner's shop just over the way. The two youngest of the family, Catherine and Lydia, were particularly frequent in these attentions; their minds were more <u>vacant</u> than their sisters', and when nothing better offered, a <u>walk</u> to Meryton was necessary to amuse their morning hours and furnish <u>conversation</u> for the evening; and however bare of news the country in general might be, they always contrived to learn some from their aunt. At present, indeed, they were well supplied both with news and happiness by the recent <u>arrival of a militia regiment</u> in the neighbourhood; it was to remain the whole winter, and Meryton was the headquarters.</p> <p>4. Their visits to Mrs. Philips were now productive of the most interesting intelligence. Every day added something to their knowledge of the officers' names and connections. Their lodgings were not long a secret, and at length they began to know the officers themselves. Mr. Philips visited them all, and this opened to his nieces a source of felicity unknown before. They could talk</p> | <p>1. <i>Eighteenth century was a period when many had no rights of which women were one</i></p> <p>2. <i>A woman with property loves to think that everyone lives on her property even if it is a small portion of the whole</i></p> <p>3. <i>All female children show the physical domination of Mrs. Bennet</i></p> <p>4. <i>For an attorney to have saved £5000 to a daughter which comes to £15,000 in savings, her father seemed to have been very successful</i></p> <p>5. <i>Her insistence and extravagance are thus explained</i></p> <p>6. <i>The younger girls being out without Jane's marriage while Sir Lucas' girls are not out, shows Mrs. Bennet unconventional and assertive</i></p> <p>7. <i>The part always wants to claim the complete rights of the whole</i></p> <p>8. <i>Apart from income property gives status, right, strength and well being</i></p> <p>9. <i>Woman having freedom to go out makes the society prosperous</i></p> <p>10. <i>Unconventional families have a danger of the family breaking down; also they get opportunities others do not get</i></p> <p>11. <i>A vacant mind can readily fall a prey to any temptation</i></p> <p>12. <i>It is vacant minds that create conventional society</i></p> <p>13. <i>Vacant mind in a woman grows into a docile wife</i></p> <p>14. <i>Vacant mind in a low society creates dynamic individuals</i></p> <p>15. <i>Imagination filled with possibility is excitement that is endless</i></p> <p>16. <i>Incessant talk is ever present excitation to the nerves</i></p> <p>17. <i>Walking that is physical, fills the empty physical mind</i></p> <p>18. <i>Arrival of militia to a village is arrival of luck</i></p> <p>19. <i>There seems to be no cultural inhibition to chase the officers</i></p> <p>20. <i>Physicality expands by the thought of fortune</i></p> <p>21. <i>Small reality possessed is more real than a great possibility that is distant</i></p> |
|--|--|

- of nothing but officers; and Mr. Bingley's large fortune, the mention of which gave animation to their mother, was worthless in their eyes when opposed to the regimentals of an ensign.
5. After listening one morning to their effusions on this subject, Mr. Bennet coolly observed --
6. "From all that I can collect by your manner of talking, you must be two of the silliest girls in the country. I have suspected it some time, but I am now convinced."
7. Catherine was disconcerted, and made no answer; but Lydia, with perfect indifference, continued to express her admiration of Captain Carter, and her hope of seeing him in the course of the day, as he was going the next morning to London.
8. "I am astonished, my dear," said Mrs. Bennet, "that you should be so ready to think your own children silly. If I wished to think slightly of anybody's children, it should not be of my own, however."
9. "If my children are silly, I must hope to be always sensible of it."
10. "Yes -- but as it happens, they are all of them very clever."
11. "This is the only point, I flatter myself, on which we do not agree. I had hoped that our sentiments coincided in every particular, but I must so far differ from you as to think our two youngest daughters uncommonly foolish."
12. "My dear Mr. Bennet, you must not expect such girls to have the sense of their father and mother. When they get to our age I dare say they will not think about officers any more than we do. I remember the time when I liked a red coat myself very well -- and,
22. Mr. Bennet who cannot abuse Mrs. Bennet abuses his daughters
23. Mr. Bennet abuses their daughters which is the only discipline to which he subjects them
24. Mr. Bennet is not part of Lydia's scheme
25. *Empty minds have effusions, have no room for advice or correction*
26. Total physicality is totally indifferent to values, even abuse
27. Catherine is capable of disconcerted response
28. *Mind occupied with entertainment has no energy to answer unrelated questions*
29. *An indirect criticism directly touches the concerned person*
30. Mrs. Bennet was not sorry, but astonished
31. She is entirely oblivious of the situation he speaks against
32. While Mr. Bennet regrets the emptiness of his children, Mrs. Bennet is fond of that very emptiness
33. Physicality is oblivious of mental defects
34. Insensible Mrs. Bennet causes problems. Sensible husband is helpless
35. What is silly to him is cleverness to her
36. It was a superstition of that century that the husband and wife should have same sentiment
37. Mrs. Bennet could not comprehend Mr. Bennet's sallies
38. Mrs. Bennet justifies her daughters' infatuation of the officers
39. Mrs. Bennet is shameless to refer to her silly youth
40. Mrs. Bennet declared that she is the standard to all, unable to see how low she is. Man's opinion of himself is always the highest
41. Obstacles in marriage are always what one seeks to rise socially through wedding
42. Age is aware of the shortcoming of youth. To be proud of it and set it as a standard is the capacity to slide back
43. Mrs. Bennet at £2000 a year aims at £5000 for her children which are the characteristics of seeking alliance
44. Subconsciously she expects young men as foolish as Mr. Bennet at the time of his wedding
45. He could not bring himself to describe her silly
46. *Children who miss education become silly*
47. *There is very little parents can with grown up silly children*
48. Good health is cleverness to Mrs. Bennet
49. *What is silly to one is clever to the other*
50. *One brilliant superstition of that century was the husband and wife should think alike*
51. The husband and wife are poles apart in physical realities
52. Mrs. Bennet finds nothing wanting in her own personality
53. Lydia is, literally, in her own world
54. *Foolish children are born to foolish as well as bright parents*
55. *Age brings restraint, not culture or wisdom*
56. *In alliance one expects to move up the social ladder*
57. *For those with at least one endowment alliance is a great opportunity to*

- indeed, so I do still at my heart; and if a smart young colonel, with five or six thousand a year, should want one of my girls, I shall not say nay to him; and I thought Colonel Forster looked very becoming the other night at Sir William's in his regimentals."
- 13 "Mama," cried Lydia, "my aunt says that Colonel Forster and Captain Carter do not go so often to Miss Watson's as they did when they first came; she sees them now very often standing in Clarke's library."
- 14 Mrs. Bennet was prevented replying by the entrance of the footman with a note for Miss Bennet; it came from Netherfield, and the servant waited for an answer. Mrs. Bennet's eyes sparkled with pleasure, and she was eagerly calling out, while her daughter read --
- 15 "Well, Jane, who is it from? What is it about? What does he say? Well, Jane, make haste and tell us; make haste, my love."
- 16 "It is from Miss Bingley," said Jane, and then read it aloud.
- 17 "My dear Friend, -- If you are not so compassionate as to dine to-day with Louisa and me, we shall be in danger of hating each other for the rest of our lives, for a whole day's tête-à-tête between two women can never end without a quarrel. Come as soon as you can on the receipt of this. My brother and the gentlemen are to dine with the officers. -- Yours ever, "CAROLINE BINGLEY."
- 18 "With the officers!" Cried Lydia. "I wonder my aunt did not tell us of that."
- 19 "Dining out," said Mrs. Bennet; "that is very unlucky."
- 20 "Can I have the carriage?" Said Jane.
- 21 "No, my dear, you had better go on horseback, because it seems likely to rain; and then you must stay all night."
- 22 "That would be a good scheme," said Elizabeth, "if you were sure that they would not offer to send
- rise in the society*
58. *Man wants to correct in the end what cannot be corrected even in the beginning*
59. *Those who do not correct are those who are aware of the defect*
60. *Matrimonial ambitions are usually for the peak*
61. *With age manners change, not character*
62. *It was a period when the marital decision was still with the parents*
63. *The heights of her illusion are simultaneously illustrated by the emptiness of Lydia's prattle*
64. *Empty headed girls have an intellectual maximum of ocular senses*
65. *There is a significance for the note coming at this point*
66. *In Life Response the character of the outcome is shown by the character of interference*
67. *The footman was a Life Response. Life is more than characteristic in reflecting what is inside. Mrs. Bennet was prevented from replying. Caroline's letter that was the cause of exposure of the family PRESENTS itself*
68. *Man's tension comes from mistaking insubstantial ambition as legitimate aspiration*
69. *Ambitious energetic people are excessively alert, assume the whole world should be in concert work for their own progress*
70. *Those were days when boys did not write to girls, but the mother expects it. She was one who was anxious to capitalize on vulgarity*
71. *The impatience to know indicates the end result*
72. *Caroline's education exhibits a maturity for her age*
73. *The letter was couched in the best of social idiom of humour*
74. *It was not Jane's beauty, but her open sweet nature that strikes*
75. *Ladies find the company of ladies preferable to that of men*
76. *Sweet passivity is magnetically attractive*
77. *Pure friendship is passionate, cannot wait to meet*
78. *Intimacy of well organised selfishness begets dissent*
79. *When luck comes, Man tries to add further dimensions to it*
80. *Social intercourse is between the same sexes*
81. *Before man could think, woman acts*
82. *Practical minds disregard cultural niceties*
83. *Coarse minds disclose their vulgar intentions to the other*
84. *To withhold information, mind needs not to be coarse even if it is not refined*
85. *Petty planning surely spoils*
86. *Even energy that is to fail ultimately initially succeeds*
87. *Mrs. Bennet spoils Jane's chances, but rain and fever oblige her*
88. *Mrs. Bennet's scheme cancels the entire prospect*
89. *Mrs. Bennet is one who can hardly wait for the results. Note it prolongs the duration of maturity*
90. *Elizabeth's shrewdness sees through the holes of her mother's plot*
91. *Dominating characters speak for submissive ones*

her home."

- 23 "Oh! But the gentlemen will have Mr. Bingley's chaise to go to Meryton; and the Hursts have no horses to theirs."
- 24 "I had much rather go in the coach."
- 25 "But, my dear, your father cannot spare the horses, I am sure. They are wanted in the farm, Mr. Bennet, are not they?"
- 26 "They are wanted in the farm much oftener than I can get them."
- 27 "But if you have got them to-day," said Elizabeth, "my mother's purpose will be answered."
- 28 She did at last extort from her father an acknowledgment that the horses were engaged: Jane was therefore obliged to go on horseback, and her mother attended her to the door with many cheerful prognostics of a bad day. Her hopes were answered: Jane had not been gone long before it rained hard. Her sisters were uneasy for her, but her mother was delighted. The rain continued the whole evening without intermission: Jane certainly could not come back.
- 29 "This was a lucky idea of mine, indeed!" Said Mrs. Bennet more than once, as if the credit of making it rain were all her own. Till the next morning, however, she was not aware of all the felicity of her contrivance. Breakfast was scarcely over when a servant from Netherfield brought the following note for Elizabeth --
92. The conflict in the psychological make up of the parents is seen again in that of Jane and her mother. The story deals with their progress
93. Mrs. Bennet was in her young days successful with Mr. Bennet with her tricks or ploys
94. **Such ploys never succeed more than once.** Their initial success is by their energy
95. *Difference is a mild protest*
96. Mrs. Bennet is capable of transparent tricks
97. An energetic dynamic person exhausts all her opportunities
98. Mrs. Bennet draws on all the areas of her power
99. Small people cannot succeed in vast projects as they exhaust all their energies in small tricks leaving the vast strategies devoid of energy
100. *Submission can be sarcastic*
101. Elizabeth, who violently differs from her mother, never protests sufficiently
102. *A dominant character takes over a work in a context with or without permission. Only that he cannot deprive life of its role*
103. *Pride and Prejudice is the story of uncouth, uncultured, bumptious Mrs. Bennet reaching her fulfillment bulldozing her way through life*
104. Darcy's ambitious passion, Eliza's energetic rationality, Jane's passive patience, Mr. Bennet's unexpressed sense of deep responsibility, Lydia's vulgarity, Wickham's strategic lies all draw their energy from what Mrs. Bennet is in her inner constitution which finds vehement expressions outside
105. Efficiency is to exhaust one's energy
106. Energy is supplied by understanding. Mrs. Bennet extorted from her father a promise
107. Mr. Bennet appears to oblige his wife. If so, he was a party to the ploy and to its fiasco
108. *Life does oblige strong wishes. How far it will continue depends on the respective directions*
109. Her hopes were answered. It rained
110. The subconscious decision can compel the external atmosphere
111. *Life is an interchange of various propensities*
112. *What delights one can render another uneasy*
113. *Accomplishment has a streak of idealism in it*
114. *No accomplishment can confine itself within the bounds of convention*
115. *Idealism and dissipation have too much in common*
116. Mrs. Bennet fully enjoys the idea of the rain
117. Her enjoyment consumes all the energy leaving none for results
118. It rains as Life Response. Intensity, right and wrong, evokes response
119. An intense idea brought rain, but it cannot win Bingley
120. *Initiative deprives one of the privilege of living in the moment*
121. *To be a British husband it requires a greater discipline than to be a gentleman*
122. *Marriage can begin with extreme opposites and compel people to work out a harmony at the expense of marriage*
123. *In one sense, marriage is responsibility without authority to the husband*
124. *Marriage tries to achieve differing personal goals in a social context*
125. *Nature attracts the complement, not necessarily the opposite*
Complements can be opposites, similar, dissimilar or any other thing as long as they are complements
Complements develop along a line of growth or in the reverse
It can be sideways, directly, indirectly or obliquely
126. *The reader must be able to see fate, fixity, atavism, social pressure, natural propensities, Marvel, ideal, dissipation or adventure in Bennet's family*
127. *To see it as the adventure of the Eternal Self in the context of Time is rewarding*

128. *The most obvious disclosure is that of the witness Purusha in the person of Mr. Bennet*
129. *It is obvious the Purusha can become Ishwara*
130. *Uncontrollable instincts are offered an unlimited scope here*
131. *Man lived on one meal only, the dinner*
132. *The family is an economic unit of division of labour*
133. *The animal in Man outlived the period of weaning away of the young ones*
134. *In modern life the animal has come back with a vengeance*
- 30 "My dearest Lizzy, -- I find myself very unwell this morning, which, I suppose, is to be imputed to my getting wet through yesterday. My kind friends will not hear of my returning home till I am better. They insist also on my seeing Mr. Jones -- therefore do not be alarmed if you should hear of his having been to me -- and, excepting a sore throat and headache, there is not much the matter with me. -- Yours, etc."
135. *Bingley's sisters do like Jane more than as a friend*
136. *Had it not been for Elizabeth's love of Darcy, the sisters might have approved of Jane's marriage with Bingley*
137. *Strongly felt wishes are scarcely spoken*
- 31 "Well, my dear," said Mr. Bennet, when Elizabeth had read the note aloud, "if your daughter should have a dangerous fit of illness -- if she should die, it would be a comfort to know that it was all in pursuit of Mr. Bingley, and under your orders."
138. *Mr. Bennet is more interested in picking holes in his wife's schemes than in the work on hand*
139. *It is natural for the pent up grievance of twenty-five years to find an outlet*
140. *Mr. Bennet's unsavoury sarcasm is a negative vibration*
141. *The wish for her death kills her opportunity*
- 32 "Oh! I am not at all afraid of her dying. People do not die of little trifling colds. She will be taken good care of. As long as she stays there, it is all very well. I would go and see her if I could have the carriage."
142. *His vulgarity of a joke is equalled by the vulgarity of her intrigues*
143. *Mrs. Bennet takes most of his cutting remarks as facts*
144. *Mr. Bennet who refused the carriage to Jane gives it to his wife. His support is ruinous*
145. *Children are the field for the parents' combat*
- 33 Elizabeth, feeling really anxious, was determined to go to her, though the carriage was not to be had; and as she was no horsewoman, walking was her only alternative. She declared her resolution.
146. *Affection responds to unspoken wishes*
147. *Anxiety can be vicarious*
148. *It is Darcy's passion that brings Elizabeth to Netherfield, not the illness of Jane*
149. *Eliza is unconsciously responding to Darcy's subconscious desire*
150. *Jane on horse back was a ploy. A wider scheme draws Elizabeth there*
- 34 "How can you be so silly," cried her mother, "as to think of such a thing, in all this dirt! You will not be fit to be seen when you get there."
151. *Eliza's interest in Jane is total but her response exceeds it*
152. *Disapproval of a course in a child makes her your daughter*
153. *A woman challenges her lover by disclosing the seamy side of her life*
- 35 "I shall be very fit to see Jane -- which is all I want."
154. *Her conscious effort is to put up her best side*
155. *Strong love of one can make another by his side fall in love also*
- 36 "Is this a hint to me, Lizzy," said her father, "to send for the horses?"
156. *Mr. Bennet is unwilling to send the horses even to Lizzy*
157. *Mr. Bennet meanly suspects his daughter*
158. *He could not take her advice later as he has that suspicious nature*
- 37 "No, indeed. I do not wish to avoid the walk. The distance is nothing when one has a motive; only three miles. I shall be back by dinner."
159. *Lizzy is unwilling to take the horses from her father as an obligation*
160. *For a determined person, circumstances and instruments will not stand in the way*
161. *Those who press for their accomplishment, simultaneously take care that the rival does not achieve*
162. *Determined personalities in conflict are offered enough compromising social circumstances to pursue their ways*
163. *Man's resentment of his rival extends to thwart his own supporters*
164. *Subconscious attraction is the sea if the conscious attraction is the local tank*
165. *Subconscious attraction always finds oneself physically close to his object of attraction*
166. *Understanding invariably finds utterance*

- 38 "I admire the activity of your benevolence," observed Mary, "but every impulse of feeling should be guided by reason; and, in my opinion, exertion should always be in proportion to what is required."
- 39 "We will go as far as Meryton with you," said Catherine and Lydia. Elizabeth accepted their company, and the three young ladies set off together.
- 40 "If we make haste," said Lydia, as they walked along, "perhaps we may see something of Captain Carter before he goes."
- 41 In Meryton they parted; the two youngest repaired to the lodgings of one of the officers' wives, and Elizabeth continued her walk alone, crossing field after field at a quick pace, jumping over stiles and springing over puddles with impatient activity, and finding herself at last within view of the house, with weary ankles, dirty stockings, and a face glowing with the warmth of exercise.
- 42 She was shewn into the breakfast-parlour, where all but Jane were assembled, and where her appearance created a great deal of surprise. That she should have walked three miles so early in the day, in such dirty weather, and by herself, was almost incredible to Mrs. Hurst and Miss Bingley; and Elizabeth was convinced that they held her in contempt for it. She was received, however, very politely by them; and in their brother's manners there was something better than politeness; there was good-humour and kindness. Mr. Darcy said very little, and Mr. Hurst nothing at all. The former was divided between admiration of the brilliancy which exercise had given to her complexion, and doubt as to the occasion's justifying her coming so far alone. The latter was thinking only of his breakfast.
- 43 Her enquiries after her sister were not very favourably answered. Miss Bennet had slept ill, and though up, was very feverish, and not well enough to leave her room. Elizabeth was glad to be taken to her immediately; and Jane, who had only been withheld by the fear of giving alarm or inconvenience from expressing in her note how much she longed for such a visit, was delighted at her entrance.
167. *Those who have vested interests in a project, though unconscious themselves, will always be physically at any place of significance*
168. Mary's comment is more in reference to her own thoughts
169. The elders and youngsters are in two different worlds
170. Lydia and Kitty are shameless. Her family permits her
171. *Haste is the strategy of dynamic energy*
172. Elizabeth's urge has a resemblance of Darcy's urge
173. Elizabeth is utterly unconscious of her appearance. Her mind was full of Jane
174. For a girl to forget her appearance is to be far more mental than vital
175. *Accepting the lover at her worst display is true acceptance*
176. *Informality is a revolution to conventionality*
177. *Conventionality is a ball while naturalness is childbirth*
178. *The culture of the community is very much in evidence when the low meet the high*
179. *An invitation for dinner extended to five days stay. It indicates the result at the end of a year -- there were two weddings*
180. *When one is inside a social cocoon, any ordinary action will be incredible to him*
181. *People are valued not for what they are, but for what they do*
182. *Good humour and kindness are real inner values while politeness is external behaviour*
183. To Bingley's sisters appearance is all
184. Caroline and Elizabeth are London and Longbourn
185. They evaluate her by her looks – contemptuously
186. Interest expresses as good humour and kindness
187. Darcy not only not felt contempt but saw brilliancy. Love makes her brilliant
188. Did Darcy conjecture that Elizabeth came to see him?
189. Lovers see anything in terms of Love
190. *He who says very little, may feel and think much more*
191. *He who says nothing, may have nothing to deny at all*
192. *No act physical or mental can leave the person unaltered*
193. *He who attracts subconsciously may not consciously understand that he is the cause of attraction*
194. *Physical people think of food*
195. *Anxiety entertained justifies itself*
196. *A child carries her mother even in her physical body*
197. *Enjoying favours enhances fever*
198. *Gratitude for receiving help to overcome a malady may enhance the malady itself*
199. Elizabeth went there as she knew timid Jane needed support
200. Jane was relieved on seeing Elizabeth
201. Disease makes one long for company
202. Disease is disintegrating consciousness, company restores it
203. Affection of the sisters for Jane was real
204. Their extraordinary kindness was uppermost in Jane's mind. One remembers the attention of the Superiors

She was not equal, however, to much conversation, and when Miss Bingley left them together, could attempt little beside expressions of gratitude for the extraordinary kindness she was treated with. Elizabeth silently attended her.

44 When breakfast was over they were joined by the sisters; and Elizabeth began to like them herself, when she saw how much affection and solicitude they shewed for Jane. The apothecary came, and having examined his patient, said, as might be supposed, that she had caught a violent cold, and that they must endeavour to get the better of it; advised her to return to bed, and promised her some draughts. The advice was followed readily, for the feverish symptoms increased, and her head ached acutely. Elizabeth did not quit her room for a moment, nor were the other ladies often absent: the gentlemen being out, they had, in fact, nothing to do elsewhere.

45 When the clock struck three Elizabeth felt that she must go, and very unwillingly said so. Miss Bingley offered her the carriage, and she only wanted a little pressing to accept it, when Jane testified such concern in parting with her, that Miss Bingley was obliged to convert the offer of the chaise into an invitation to remain at Netherfield for the present. Elizabeth most thankfully consented, and a servant was dispatched to Longbourn to acquaint the family with her stay and bring back a supply of clothes.

205. *Close proximity removes angularities of prejudice*

206. The sisters' affection for Jane is true and impresses even Elizabeth. It could have led to Jane's wedding, but for Mrs. Bennet's insistence that cancelled it

207. Jane's fear and anxiety raised her fever

208. Too much good for too small a brain can give ache

209. Bingley's sisters spend enough time with Jane

210. *Doctor's attention gives life to the disease*

211. *Doctor's examination raises the temperature*

212. The sisters' invitation to Eliza to stay is half-real. Instinctively they liked Jane. Instinctively they disliked Lizzy. It may be due to Lizzy's attitude or penetrating perception

213. *Ideas unintended do not implement themselves*

214. *Politeness is a bar to sincere action*

215. *By unthinking default one ends up doing the opposite*

216. *Sick room is the best place to develop intimacy*

217. *Service of the sick creates tenderness*

218. *Solicitude is the spirit of service*

219. *The body longs to stay near the beloved*

Chapter 8: Elizabeth is at Netherfield

Summary: Miss Bingley and Mrs. Hurst however do not fully appreciate Elizabeth and take the opportunity to jab at her pride and lack of manners whenever she is not around. They voice their empathy for Jane as well because of her family and lack of connections. They worry for her chances at making a good match. That evening, the Bingleys, Hursts, and Darcy have a card game in which more details regarding Pemberley – Darcy's own estate – and his sister are revealed.

1. At five o'clock the two ladies retired to dress, and at half-past six Elizabeth was summoned to dinner. To the civil enquiries which then poured in, and amongst which she had the pleasure of distinguishing the much superior solicitude of Mr. Bingley's, she could not make a very favourable answer. Jane was by no means better. The sisters, on hearing this, repeated three or

1. *Genuine feeling makes itself unmistakably felt*

2. *Manners are extremely pleasing at their own level*

3. *It may not be equally pleasing when truer feelings are called for*

4. Bingley's solicitude is superior because of his love for Jane

5. The sisters are indifferent when not before her because it is out of politeness

6. Elizabeth has an inward satisfaction of her own understanding

7. It is this which attracts the sisters' action against Jane

- four times how much they were grieved, how shocking it was to have a bad cold, and how excessively they disliked being ill themselves; and then thought no more of the matter; and their indifference towards Jane when not immediately before them, restored Elizabeth to the enjoyment of all her original dislike.
2. Their brother, indeed, was the only one of the party whom she could regard with any complacency. His anxiety for Jane was evident, and his attentions to herself most pleasing, and they prevented her feeling herself so much an intruder as she believed she was considered by the others. She had very little notice from any but him. Miss Bingley was engrossed by Mr. Darcy, her sister scarcely less so; and as for Mr. Hurst, by whom Elizabeth sat, he was an indolent man, who lived only to eat, drink, and play at cards; who, when he found her prefer a plain dish to a ragout, had nothing to say to her.
 3. When dinner was over she returned directly to Jane, and Miss Bingley began abusing her as soon as she was out of the room. Her manners were pronounced to be very bad indeed, a mixture of pride and impertinence; she had no conversation, no style, no taste, no beauty. Mrs. Hurst thought the same, and added --
 4. "She has nothing, in short, to recommend her, but being an excellent walker. I shall never forget her appearance this morning. She really looked almost wild."
 5. "She did indeed, Louisa. I could hardly keep my countenance. Very nonsensical to come at all! Why must she be scampering about the country, because her sister had a cold? Her hair, so
 8. Love sees discomfort as death – death of Love
 9. *Whatever the circumstance, true feelings are always seen*
 10. *Truth of any situation is always fully recognised*
 11. *A woman in love can know nothing other than the man she is in love with while in his presence*
 12. Bingley's attentions to Jane are taken as advances to her
 13. Politeness can be real or artificial, not love
 14. Attention atones for shortcomings
 15. Jane was sweet as she was naïve
 16. *One of the indelicacies is to be an unwanted guest*
 17. *The culture of a person exactly will be seen in his treatment of a guest*
 18. Elizabeth carried too great a clarity to be liked by women
 19. *In the presence of a rich man no one else will receive any attention*
 20. To Caroline Darcy was an object of love
 21. To Louisa Darcy was a repository of status
 22. Man can totally lose himself in the contemplation of greatness or even money and be oblivious of his own existence
 23. Love attracts; desire to possess without love repels
 24. *Interest in eating leaves very little energy for other things*
 25. Indolence indulges gluttony
 26. Eating, drinking and playing at cards may still qualify one as an aristocrat
 27. A glutton appreciates another glutton
 28. *Discussing the absentee is a disgusting behaviour*
 29. Discussion of the absentee is universal
 30. Not to abuse a man in his absence, one should either love him or fear him
 31. Liking blinds; jealousy creatively reveals
 32. *The strongest argument for hating is jealousy*
 33. Inability to criticise is culture
 34. Culture comes not out of wealth, but by tradition
 35. Politeness in behaviour is not culture
 36. Independence is described as pride
 37. *Man compares himself with others on his own strong point or the weakest point of the other*
 38. *Submission is in behaviour as well as in thought*
 39. Non-submissiveness is taken to be impertinence
 40. To evaluate others by one's standard is foolish
 41. To accuse others of not having the endowments they don't have is naïve folly
 42. Dislike describes a personality empty of values
 43. Caroline is original, her sister toes her line
 44. Louisa never thinks, she only feels, taking the cue not from the spoken words of Caroline, but from the inner sensations felt
 45. Meanness describes a personality by his weakness
 46. The capacity for observation is fully developed in women especially when they study a rival
 47. Caroline is unable to contain her jealousy. Her jealousy is not even weighty
 48. Weakness finds its strength in conformity
 49. *In culpable behaviour, the snob who readily subscribes is more detestable than the original culprit*

untidy, so blowsy!"

6. "Yes, and her petticoat; I hope you saw her petticoat, six inches deep in mud, I am absolutely certain; and the gown which had been let down to hide it, not doing its office."
 7. "Your picture may be very exact, Louisa," said Bingley; "but this was all lost upon me. I thought Miss Elizabeth Bennet looked remarkably well when she came into the room this morning. Her dirty petticoat quite escaped my notice."
 8. "You observed it, Mr. Darcy, I am sure," said Miss Bingley; "and I am inclined to think that you would not wish to see your sister make such an exhibition."
 9. "Certainly not."
 10. "To walk three miles, or four miles, or five miles, or whatever it is, above her ankles in dirt, and alone, quite alone! What could she mean by it? It seems to me to shew an abominable sort of conceited independence, a most country-town indifference to decorum."
 11. "It shews an affection for her sister that is very pleasing," said Bingley.
 12. "I am afraid, Mr. Darcy," observed Miss Bingley, in a half-whisper, "that this adventure has rather affected your admiration of her fine eyes."
 13. "Not at all," he replied; "they were brightened by the exercise." A short pause followed this speech, and Mrs. Hurst began again --
 14. "I have an excessive regard for Jane Bennet; she is really a very sweet girl, and I wish with all my heart she were well settled. But with such a father and mother, and such low connections, I am afraid there is no chance of it."
 15. "I think I have heard you say that their uncle is an attorney in Meryton."
 16. "Yes; and they have another, who lives somewhere near Cheapside."
 17. "That is capital," added her sister, and they both laughed heartily.
 18. "If they had uncles enough to fill all Cheapside," cried Bingley, "it would not make them one jot less agreeable."
50. *Each man's seeing is according to his prejudice*
 51. The observation of a man and a woman of the same object varies as much as the inner and outer, or rational or irrational
 52. Each person sees what he is interested in
 53. Caroline drags Darcy into the conversation while he is silent
 54. It always has the opposite result
 55. *An argument is easily won with one when it is related to his sensitive issue*
 56. *One's dislike can foist conceit on to another's independence out of dislike*
 57. Urge of affection becomes conceited independence to Caroline
 58. How can walking constitute an abominable sort of conceited independence except for a woman steeped in jealousy
 59. It is not a gap between the country and town, but a gulf. Look at the irony of country gents admiring town living
 60. The more she tirades, the more the men praise Elizabeth
 61. Caroline's dig at fine eyes makes them finer still
 62. *A woman in love sees anything with reference to her man*
 63. Caroline adversely comments about Elizabeth several times to Darcy. Every time she miserably fails to enlist his sympathy
 64. The short pause is an awkward silence that emerges when culture has to handle indecorous behaviour
 65. *A man in love can never see any defect in his woman*
 66. The sisters have excessive regard for Jane. It is true
 67. Mrs. Hurst's opinion is factual, not prejudiced
 68. Their low opinion of Mr. Bennet's family reflects the truth. It was provoked on this occasion because of Darcy's partiality for Elizabeth
 69. *A girl's matrimonial prospects are determined by her family
Girls who distinguish themselves overcome the defects of their families
In that case the grooms, by definition, will be far out of their way*
 70. While it is no objection to Bingley that her uncle is an attorney, it is a serious objection to Darcy
 71. Bingley's vehemence shows his great attraction for Jane
 72. *Affection felt deeply, unmistakably expresses itself*
 73. *Mind weighs the pros and cons. Emotions directly endorse*

- 19 "But it must very materially lessen their chance of marrying men of any consideration in the world," replied Darcy.
- 20 To this speech Bingley made no answer; but his sisters gave it their hearty assent, and indulged their mirth for some time at the expense of their dear friend's vulgar relations.
- 21 With a renewal of tenderness, however, they repaired to her room on leaving the dining-parlour, and sat with her till summoned to coffee. She was still very poorly, and Elizabeth would not quit her at all, till late in the evening, when she had the comfort of seeing her asleep, and when it appeared to her rather right than pleasant that she should go down stairs herself. On entering the drawing-room she found the whole party at loo, and was immediately invited to join them; but suspecting them to be playing high, she declined it, and making her sister the excuse, said she would amuse herself for the short time she could stay below, with a book. Mr. Hurst looked at her with astonishment.
- 22 "Do you prefer reading to cards?" Said he; "that is rather singular."
- 23 "Miss Eliza Bennet," said Miss Bingley, "despises cards. She is a great reader, and has no pleasure in anything else."
- 24 "I deserve neither such praise nor such censure," cried Elizabeth; "I am not a great reader, and I have pleasure in many things."
- 25 "In nursing your sister I am sure you have pleasure," said Bingley; "and I hope it will soon be increased by seeing her quite well."
- 26 Elizabeth thanked him from her heart, and then walked towards a table where a few books were lying. He immediately offered to fetch her others -- all that his library afforded.
- 27 "And I wish my collection were larger for your benefit and my own credit; but I am an idle fellow, and though I have not many, I have more than I ever look into."
- 28 Elizabeth assured him that she could suit herself perfectly with those in the room.
- 29 "I am astonished," said Miss Bingley, "that my father should have left so small a collection of
74. There is no struggle in Bingley. Darcy grapples with a conflict
75. Darcy too speaks the bare facts about Jane's family without betraying his interest in Elizabeth
76. *Friendship that is true, but not emotionally full, loves to speak ill in his absence*
77. Dear friends' vulgar relations are a reality of the changing society.
78. Bingley's silence is because of his anger
79. His sisters truly loved Jane, but were disappointed by her status. They take it out on the other
80. Guilty conscience compensates
81. *Pleasant moves work better than the right ones*
82. Fever in those days could be fatal. Jane's recovery could be attributed to Elizabeth's and Bingley's affection, her illness to her mother's initiative
83. They sat there till summoned which shows the genuine interest
84. Jane's illness is more out of the fear of embarrassment. Also the mother is in her
85. Elizabeth's formality is a reflection of Darcy's attempted formality with her
86. Already, we can say, it is a subconscious response to each other
87. Social differences as cultural ones appear in various forms
88. In the rich mixing with the poor, the difference emerges at all points as in the card game
89. *Difference in status will find its expression at all points*
90. *Excuses are transparent*
91. The offender cannot know the offence as the offended feels
92. *Marked difference from oneself, right or wrong, astonishes*
93. Preference for reading is astonishing to Mr. Hurst
94. Miss Bingley's dig is at Eliza's poverty
95. *Questions that expose one's weakness are resented*
96. Attitudes are transparent
97. *Praise that is blame is unapardonably impolite to a guest*
98. Elizabeth never leaves herself undefended
99. Even her resourcefulness is insufficient to compensate her low status
100. It is a creative intelligence pleasantly expanding that can do it
101. *Uniform politeness to a guest is good manners*
102. Human relationship is one of exchange of energies. It is a mixture of positive and negative energies or higher and lower energies. Either way, there is an equilibrium
103. One who shields from sarcasm is a dear friend of solicitude
104. Bingley is all solicitude. Offers his services to her
105. Caroline is sarcastic; Bingley is supportive and tender
106. *Full attention and ready compliance make a good host*
107. Elizabeth was touched in her emotions
108. Man expands effusively in dealing with woman as she is his complement
109. Bingley wants to bring more books to Elizabeth
110. Bingley is self-deprecating
111. *Solicitude to a sister of one's love is vicarious solicitude*
112. *The composition of a library indicates the mental constitution of the owner*
113. *Family library is part of family culture*
114. For a lover every occasion is an occasion of extolling her lover
115. Caroline's thoughts are preoccupied by Darcy, Pemberly, and his attention

- books. What a delightful library you have at Pemberley, Mr. Darcy!"
- 30 "It ought to be good," he replied; "it has been the work of many generations."
- 31 "And then you have added so much to it yourself, you are always buying books."
- 32 "I cannot comprehend the neglect of a family library in such days as these."
- 33 "Neglect! I am sure you neglect nothing that can add to the beauties of that noble place. Charles, when you build your house, I wish it may be half as delightful as Pemberley."
- 34 "I wish it may."
- 35 "But I would really advise you to make your purchase in that neighbourhood, and take Pemberley for a kind of model. There is not a finer county in England than Derbyshire."
- 36 "With all my heart; I will buy Pemberley itself if Darcy will sell it."
- 37 "I am talking of possibilities, Charles."
- 38 "Upon my word, Caroline, I should think it more possible to get Pemberley by purchase than by imitation."
- 39 Elizabeth was so much caught by what passed as to leave her very little attention for her book; and soon laying it wholly aside, she drew near the card-table, and stationed herself between Mr. Bingley and his eldest sister, to observe the game.
- 40 "Is Miss Darcy much grown since the spring?" Said Miss Bingley; "will she be as tall as I am?"
- 41 "I think she will. She is now about Miss Elizabeth Bennet's height, or rather taller."
- 42 "How I long to see her again! I never met with anybody who delighted me so much. Such a countenance, such manners! And so extremely accomplished for her age! Her performance on the pianoforte is exquisite."
- 43 "It is amazing to me," said Bingley, "how young ladies can have patience to be so very accomplished as they all are."
- 44 "All young ladies accomplished! My dear Charles, what do you mean?"
116. Darcy's good speech is abrupt. Emotions suppressed make the speech abrupt
117. Darcy is Bingley's idol. Pemberley is his model. Weakness adoring strength adores everything about him
118. Playing to the gallery is more with youngsters
119. The entire conversation is such
120. If Bingley could buy Pemberley it should cost less than £100,000 which is Bingley's inheritance
121. *To offer to buy another's property is indelicate*
122. It is true a place like Pemberley cannot be got up overnight
123. *A great accomplishment cannot be easily imitated*
124. Caroline's advances to Darcy are insistent, vulgar, repetitious, provoking, but she enjoys each time she speaks. The physical is oblivious, coarse and crude. For all these, her education is finest
125. There was an upheaval of waves of admiration that Lizzy could not read
126. *Excessive interest is intrusion in exhibition*
127. Caroline wishes to know Georgiana's height in comparison to her
128. Caroline goes back to Darcy on some excuse
129. Darcy has Elizabeth in mind and compares it to her. These subconscious references cannot be overlooked
130. Darcy relates all his thoughts to Elizabeth
131. In praising Georgiana Caroline praises Darcy
132. *It is in idle hours that one's refinement comes out*
133. *A person's character is always seen whether he speaks or not*
134. Lazy Bingley is amazed at the ladies' exertion
135. Accomplishment of ladies is an index of that society
136. *The minds of unmarried men are occupied by women*
137. *A young lady, in the eyes of a young man, is accomplished*
138. Bingley has Jane in mind
139. It is worthwhile making an exhaustive list of various phenomena as the results indicate. It may widen our perspective
- a) As a rule every result can be traced to their very direct origin for the smallest touch of life
- b) Darcy's interest in Lizzy
- c) Lydia's wedding

- d) Charlotte's role in the weddings of Jane and Elizabeth.
 - e) How Mary is left out in the cold.
 - f) Why Darcy pays Wickham.
 - g) Reasons for Wickham's successful scandal.
 - h) The role of £5000 of Mrs. Bennet.
 - i) Collins' wedding.
 - j) Mrs. Phillips' gossip.
 - k) The role of Netherfield servants.
 - l) Gardiners visit to Lambton.
 - m) The role of Mrs. Reynolds.
140. Caroline's prodding of Darcy, its pattern, its result and how she entirely reversed is a special study
- Her faith in her status, money, beauty, gave her energy to pursue Darcy
 - The very fact Bingley has not evinced interest is an indication of a negative result for Caroline
 - To value one's own strength is the mental attitude
 - Maybe the charm of abuse of Eliza overtook the charm for Darcy
 - There is more than one favourable factor in the context that can mislead her
 - That love, attachment, attraction, passion are powerful is perhaps not known to Caroline
 - The marriage of Louisa is a warning to Darcy
 - The lady ignores a biological rule
 - Caroline wishes to accomplish by breaking Jane's possibilities, while Charlotte unthinkingly helps Jane and Elizabeth
 - Her genuine affection for Jane shows she is not bad at heart
 - She could rally back on the strength of her money
 - Her warning Eliza against Wickham helps her retain her relationship
 - Her poking Eliza with the militia at Pemberley made the elopement possible
 - Her equipment is on the surface. Pemberley needs content
 - No married sister in England at that period lived with a brother as Louisa does. Caroline's credibility is thus lost
 - It is not known whether she did it to oblige Darcy more than pursue her own inclination
 - Caroline is the leader in spite of being younger
 - A man can overlook the boorishness of a parent while a lady cannot equally do so
 - Mrs. Bennet's energy is a threat to Caroline's energyless life
- 45 "Yes, all of them, I think. They all paint tables, cover screens, and net purses. I scarcely know any one who cannot do all this, and I am sure I never heard a young lady spoken of for the first time, without being informed that she was very accomplished."
- 46 "Your list of the common extent of accomplishments," said Darcy, "has too much truth. The word is applied to many a woman who deserves it no otherwise than by netting a purse or covering a screen. But I am very far from agreeing with you in your estimation of ladies in general. I cannot boast of knowing more than half a dozen, in the whole range of my acquaintance, that are really accomplished."
- 47 "Nor I, I am sure," said Miss Bingley. "Then," observed Elizabeth, "you must comprehend a great deal in your idea of an accomplished woman."
141. Darcy who intended to compliment Elizabeth speaks tactlessly offending her
142. Elizabeth mistakes their comments and takes them adversely
143. Darcy's comment is intended to compliment Elizabeth
144. *Conversations can have subtle references to those present*
145. *In women of status, partial accomplishment is complete accomplishment*
146. *What one intends as a compliment can miss the mark, may even become the opposite*

- 48 "Yes, I do comprehend a great deal in it."
- 49 "Oh! Certainly," cried his faithful assistant, "no one can be really esteemed accomplished who does not greatly surpass what is usually met with. A woman must have a thorough knowledge of music, singing, drawing, dancing, and the modern languages, to deserve the word; and besides all this, she must possess a certain something in her air and manner of walking, the tone of her voice, her address and expressions, or the word will be but half deserved."
- 50 "All this she must possess," added Darcy, "and to all this she must yet add something more substantial, in the improvement of her mind by extensive reading."
- 51 "I am no longer surprised at your knowing only six accomplished women. I rather wonder now at your knowing any."
- 52 "Are you so severe upon your own sex as to doubt the possibility of all this?"
- 53 "I never saw such a woman. I never saw such capacity, and taste, and application, and elegance, as you describe united."
- 54 Mrs. Hurst and Miss Bingley both cried out against the injustice of her implied doubt, and were both protesting that they knew many women who answered this description, when Mr. Hurst called them to order, with bitter complaints of their inattention to what was going forward. As all conversation was thereby at an end, Elizabeth soon afterwards left the room.
- 55 "Eliza Bennet," said Miss Bingley, when the door was closed on her, "is one of those young ladies who seek to recommend themselves to the other sex by undervaluing their own; and with many men, I dare say, it succeeds. But, in my opinion, it is a paltry device, a very mean art."
- 56 "Undoubtedly," replied Darcy, to whom this remark was chiefly addressed, "there is meanness in all the arts which ladies sometimes condescend to employ for captivation. Whatever bears affinity to cunning is despicable."
- 57 Miss Bingley was not so entirely satisfied with this reply as to continue the subject.
- 58 Elizabeth joined them again only to say that her sister was worse, and that she could not leave her. Bingley urged Mr. Jones's being
147. Caroline's description undermines Elizabeth
148. *A direct wholehearted compliment can be missed or taken as condemnation*
149. *Accomplishment is more in culture than in capacity*
150. The list of accomplishments of young ladies is pitiable, showing the cultural outlook of the period
151. Surely the list shows what a lady was meant for
152. Caroline's description is a commentary on Elizabeth
153. *A pleasant conversation can turn acrimonious by perversity*
154. *One can praise oneself in praising an ideal*
155. *Accomplishment is not easily enumerated by endowments*
156. Darcy has in mind Elizabeth as the most accomplished woman
157. Darcy feels Elizabeth to be very wise and learned which Elizabeth misses
158. Elizabeth's comment eliminates the sisters from the accomplishment
159. *Compliments turning into condemnation still brings the contending parties closer in feeling*
160. *One way to attract is self-depreciation*
161. This strongly stings the sisters who violently defend themselves
162. *Implied doubt is more stinging than open attack*
163. *Disorder is restored to order by discipline*
164. Any comment can be perversely turned against the speaker
165. Caroline is thoroughly prejudiced against Lizzy and is mean to her
166. *Those who describe an accusation rarely see it describes his own act*
167. Darcy's comment touches Caroline of which he was oblivious. He was anxious to hide his interest in Elizabeth
168. It is a subtle warfare each having a dig at the other
169. *Jealous people in anger cause more harm than good by their anger to their cause*
170. Darcy's reply to Caroline chastises Caroline, not Eliza
171. A mean atmosphere in the room directly worsens Jane's health
172. The disharmony at the card table is reflected by Jane's health
173. Fever is the emotional temperature of the audience

sent for immediately; while his sisters, convinced that no country advice could be of any service, recommended an express to town for one of the most eminent physicians. This she would not hear of; but she was not so unwilling to comply with their brother's proposal; and it was settled that Mr. Jones should be sent for early in the morning, if Miss Bennet were not decidedly better. Bingley was quite uncomfortable; his sisters declared that they were miserable. They solaced their wretchedness, however, by duets after supper, while he could find no better relief to his feelings than by giving his housekeeper directions that every possible attention might be paid to the sick lady and her sister.

174. Elizabeth knows her limits
175. Bingley, being truly in love, is quite uncomfortable
176. Bingley's sisters are genuinely interested in Jane but also want to put up behaviour
177. Duets cannot solace sorrow about ill health, especially joyful ones
178. *The disturbed atmosphere outside the sick room causes deterioration of the patient inside*
179. *Platitudes must be listened to, not acted upon*
180. *The best solace to a patient is greater attention*

Chapter 9: Mrs. Bennet Visits Netherfield

Summary: The rest of the Bennet women arrive to visit Jane – Mrs. Bennet, Kitty, and Lydia – and it is generally decided that she should not yet return home as she is not quite perfectly healthy. Lydia plays her part well and mentions to Bingley that he had made mention of a ball being held at his own estate, to which he agrees when Jane is feeling better. Mrs. Bennet discusses the differences between country and city living with the Bingley sisters, after which they once again take to jabs at the Bennet family. Darcy, however will not take the opportunity himself to join in mocking Elizabeth.

1. Elizabeth passed the chief of the night in her sister's room, and in the morning had the pleasure of being able to send a tolerable answer to the enquiries which she very early received from Mr. Bingley by a housemaid, and some time afterwards from the two elegant ladies who waited on his sisters. In spite of his amendment, however, she requested to have a note sent to Longbourn, desiring her mother to visit Jane, and form her own judgment of her situation. The note was immediately dispatched, and its contents as quickly complied with. Mrs. Bennet, accompanied by her two youngest girls, reached Netherfield soon after the family breakfast.
2. Had she found Jane in any apparent danger, Mrs. Bennet would have been very miserable; but being satisfied on seeing her that her illness was not alarming, she had no wish of her recovering immediately, as her restoration to health would probably remove her from Netherfield. She would not listen, therefore, to her daughter's proposal of being carried home;
3. Jane subconsciously is the mother in the rich sense of the world
4. Her illness is her desire to stay at Netherfield
5. *Attention to a sick person can increase the sickness or cure it. It depends on the quality of interest*
6. *Love is abiding interest, though interest by itself is not love*
7. *Interest is impatient*
8. *Polite manners are formal and are not dogged by any interest*
9. *Age has experience*
10. *Experience is efficiency*
11. The adult authority prevails. Experience is with age
12. Fever in those days could be fatal. So, she sends for her mother whose visit was fatal to Jane's chances
13. Mrs. Bennet is the most active character in the story, though her character is vulgar
14. Mrs. Bennet was so anxious to bring her daughters there, not knowing the result
15. *Undeveloped people seek company in action*
16. *Developed personalities rely exclusively on themselves*
17. *A ploy often works immediately at the cost of lasting good*
18. *Abundant energy can never remain unemployed*
19. Mrs. Bennet is crude in her motives of action
20. Jane was sensitive. Mrs. Bennet was anything but sensitive
21. *Illness in youth is physical but is mostly overcome by the excess physical energy and endless vital optimism*
22. *Adult illness is the vital overcoming the physical*
23. *Illness in old age is physical vitality giving way*
24. *Energy, particularly efficiency, must be fully exhausting itself at all times*
25. *Man moves by his subconscious ideas*

- neither did the apothecary, who arrived about the same time, think it at all advisable. After sitting a little while with Jane, on Miss Bingley's appearance and invitation, the mother and three daughters all attended her into the breakfast-parlour. Bingley met them with hopes that Mrs. Bennet had not found Miss Bennet worse than she expected.
3. "Indeed I have, sir," was her answer. "She is a great deal too ill to be moved. Mr. Jones says we must not think of moving her. We must trespass a little longer on your kindness."
4. "Removed!" Cried Bingley. "It must not be thought of. My sister, I am sure, will not hear of her removal."
5. "You may depend upon it, madam," said Miss Bingley, with cold civility, "that Miss Bennet shall receive every possible attention while she remains with us."
6. Mrs. Bennet was profuse in her acknowledgments.
7. "I am sure," she added, "if it was not for such good friends, I do not know what would become of her, for she is very ill indeed, and suffers a vast deal, though with the greatest patience in the world, which is always the way with her, for she has, without exception, the sweetest temper I ever met with. I often tell my other girls they are nothing to her. You have a sweet room here, Mr. Bingley, and a charming prospect over that gravel walk. I do not know a place in the country that is equal to Netherfield. You will not think of quitting it in a hurry, I hope, though you have but a short lease."
8. "Whatever I do is done in a hurry," replied he; "and therefore if I should resolve to quit Netherfield, I should probably be off in five minutes. At present, however, I consider myself as quite fixed here."
9. "That is exactly what I should have supposed of you," said Elizabeth.
10. "You begin to comprehend me, do you?" Cried he, turning towards her.
11. "Oh! Yes -- I understand you perfectly."
12. "I wish I might take this for a compliment; but to be so easily
24. Bingley is candid. Mrs. Bennet is full of intrigues
25. *In a given atmosphere everyone tends to think according to the leader*
26. *Politeness to uncultured folks explodes into absurd vulgarities*
27. We do not see in the general behaviour of Mrs. Bennet any concern for Jane's health
28. Mrs. Bennet's reply to Bingley is not only artless and tactless but was boorishly imposing
29. *To thrust one on the other on the slightest pretext is boorish selfish unrefinement*
30. Bingley does not see through Mrs. Bennet
31. Bingley responds as a lover rather than a host
32. Profusion of acknowledgement is out of cultural shallowness
33. *Polite words not backed with polite emotions expose oneself*
34. *Man thinks high of his family and expects them to go with his ideals*
35. *The obvious uttered means the opposite*
36. *Empty manners and their reciprocation soon break the relationship*
37. *A relationship is sustained by true emotional energy*
38. *False relationship has no energy and severs the relationship*
39. Mrs. Bennet thinks aloud totally inadvertently
40. *Praising one's children is vicarious praise*
41. *Whatever physical people touch, they feel it is theirs*
42. *One generally receives subtle news of what is going to happen*
43. *Hurry is a sign of efficiency for small people*
44. Bingley is unthinking more than thoughtless
45. *To respond positively to those thoughts is goodness or culture*
46. *To respond negatively to them is lack of culture, even perversity*
47. *Those who are not master of themselves respond casually*
48. *The casual comment has some unexpressed energy in it and it fulfils itself*
49. Bingley's, 'I should be off in five minutes' comes true
50. Elizabeth could not refrain from making a somewhat inadvertent comment
51. *One does anticipate others wishes and thoughts*
52. Bingley was sorry he was seen through. That is one reason for his quitting Netherfield
53. *To see your characterisation is correct is a triumph*
54. *It is pleasing to know you are understood*

- seen through, I am afraid, is pitiful."
- 13 "That is as it happens. It does not necessarily follow that a deep, intricate character is more or less estimable than such a one as yours."
- 14 "Lizzy," cried her mother, "remember where you are, and do not run on in the wild manner that you are suffered to do at home."
- 15 "I did not know before," continued Bingley immediately, "that you were a studier of character. It must be an amusing study."
- 16 "Yes; but intricate characters are the most amusing. They have at least that advantage."
- 17 "The country," said Darcy, "can in general supply but few subjects for such a study. In a country neighbourhood you move in a very confined and unvarying society."
- 18 "But people themselves alter so much, that there is something new to be observed in them for ever."
- 19 "Yes, indeed," cried Mrs. Bennet, offended by his manner of mentioning a country neighbourhood. "I assure you there is quite as much of that going on in the country as in town."
- 20 Everybody was surprised, and Darcy, after looking at her for a moment, turned silently away. Mrs. Bennet, who fancied she had gained a complete victory over him, continued her triumph.
- 21 "I cannot see that London has any great advantage over the country, for my part, except the shops and public places. The country is a vast deal pleasanter, is not it, Mr. Bingley?"
- 22 "When I am in the country," he replied, "I never wish to leave it; and when I am in town, it is pretty much the same. They have each their advantages, and I can be equally happy in either."
- 23 "Ay -- that is because you have the right disposition. But that gentleman," looking at Darcy, "seemed to think the country was nothing at all."
- 24 "Indeed, Mama, you are mistaken," said Elizabeth, blushing for her mother. "You quite mistook Mr. Darcy. He only meant that there were not such a variety of people to be met with in
55. Mrs. Bennet was to restrain Lizzy
56. Mrs. Bennet who was oblivious of where she was, reminds her daughter of it
57. Pure exhibitionism
58. Mrs. Bennet puts down Lizzy for no fault of hers
59. *Dull people resent intelligent remarks*
60. *One in love loves all around her*
61. It is not good manners to study the character of your host
62. Darcy's comment shows a desire to join the conversation with Elizabeth
63. Darcy makes an unsavoury, almost offensive statement unintentionally
64. Conversation brings out the speaker's character, not so much the subject. Darcy's comment on the country. It is his stiffness that is responded to, not what he said
65. *A man in love cannot stand his love relating to others pleasantly*
66. Life gives Elizabeth occasion to study intricate characters
67. *The infinity is in the infinitesimal*
68. Mrs. Bennet is offensive, a subconscious awareness of Darcy's mind
69. Mrs. Bennet is wantonly rude to Darcy. It is an attempt at touching him irretrievably
70. This is exactly the same thing he heard from Elizabeth at Hunsford
71. *Man thinks of issues in the light of his immediate future*
72. *One is offended by one's own position, rather what he thinks of the issue*
73. Mrs. Bennet had no manners to leave it at his silence. She expands on her theme self-righteously
74. Mrs. Bennet is triumphant, the earliest indication of Darcy marrying Elizabeth
75. *Nothing succeeds like success*
76. *Nothing succeeds like imagined success*
77. Mrs. Bennet directly abuses Darcy. People have a subtle sense to abuse in advance future benefactors
78. *To talk entirely unrelated to the context, one needs to live in oneself too much*
79. *One living like that is known as ignorant*
80. *Ignorance that is agreeable to oneself makes him stupid*
81. Bingley's response to Mrs. Bennet is a masterful evasion
82. Elizabeth's attempt to compromise infuriates her mother. It is a rule a younger person at such jobs invites the opposite results
83. *Stupidity giving a sense of satisfied security makes him an idiot*
84. *Submissive people will offer no support to others against their boss*
85. Next Mrs. Bennet openly abuses Darcy
86. *To come into a house and abuse the inmates, one must have the domineering will of a tyrant*
87. The more the daughter pleads, the more the mother is rough
88. *One does what he warns others of*

the country as in town, which you must acknowledge to be true."

- 25 "Certainly, my dear, nobody said there were; but as to not meeting with many people in this neighbourhood, I believe there are few neighbourhoods larger. I know we dine with four and twenty families."
- 26 Nothing but concern for Elizabeth could enable Bingley to keep his countenance. His sister was less delicate, and directed her eye towards Mr. Darcy with a very expressive smile. Elizabeth, for the sake of saying something that might turn her mother's thoughts, now asked her if Charlotte Lucas had been at Longbourn since her coming away.
- 27 "Yes, she called yesterday with her father. What an agreeable man Sir William is, Mr. Bingley -- is not he? So much the man of fashion! So genteel and so easy! - He has always something to say to everybody. -- That is my idea of good breeding; and those persons who fancy themselves very important, and never open their mouths, quite mistake the matter."
- 28 "Did Charlotte dine with you?"
- 29 "No, she would go home. I fancy she was wanted about the mince-pies. For my part, Mr. Bingley, I always keep servants that can do their own work; my daughters are brought up differently. But everybody is to judge for themselves, and the Lucases are very good sort of girls, I assure you. It is a pity they are not handsome! Not that I think Charlotte so very plain -- but then she is our particular friend."
- 30 "She seems a very pleasant young woman," said Bingley.
89. *A violent storm cannot be deflected by fragile structures*
90. *A strong current cannot be guided by the boat in it*
91. *One's own estimate of one's value is ridiculous; the skunk valuing itself for its odour*
92. *The embarrassment of a weak man before strong characters is better imagined than explained*
Wishing to do everything while not being capable of any is a measure of despair
93. To keep countenance one should be a perfect gentleman
94. His sisters were less delicate, as they had a vested interest
95. *Women are less delicate and more impolite to other women than men*
96. *The triumph over a rival has few equals*
97. *Man feels a greater joy in the rival's humiliation than in his own triumph*
98. *A strong person can divert a weak one, not the other way around*
99. *A weak man who tries to divert a strong person to avoid an embarrassment will increase the embarrassment*
100. *Weak submissiveness is mistaken to be genteel behaviour*
101. One rule is he who takes unfair advantage will be at a great disadvantage at the end
102. It requires established culture inherited NOT to take advantage of others
103. When somebody has an idea how to delight, life completes it
104. In a particular atmosphere, it will prevail. Any strategy will ultimately serve the aim of the atmosphere
105. Elizabeth's attempt to mollify Darcy was used directly to insult him more
106. Each man is proud of what he has. He thinks the world is anxious to know all about him. He readily spreads his wares before anyone for this purpose. It never occurs to low people that their wares are objects of shame. To feel shame is a measure of progress
107. Bingley directly confirms his love for Jane in trying NOT to be offended by her display. Darcy does the same thing unobserved. **Mrs. Bennet senses their attitude and like Oliver Twist asks for more**
108. The weak beneficiary will be on the warpath
109. *A future present to an uncultured person will evoke intense abuse from him now*
110. Efforts in an adverse atmosphere will yield adverse results
111. Mrs. Bennet insistently calling Charlotte plain on every possible occasion enabled Longbourn to go to her
112. *Any uncalled for abuse will take your property to him whom you abuse*
113. *Those of whom we have good opinion will be a source of benefit to us later*
114. Even when one intensely tries to spoil a thing, the very intensity can, because of the atmosphere, make it a success
115. *Comparison is odious*
116. It is mean to claim superiority especially at the expense of others
117. A gentleman always looks at the better side

- 31 "Oh! Dear, yes; -- but you must own she is very plain. Lady Lucas herself has often said so, and envied me Jane's beauty. I do not like to boast of my own child, but to be sure, Jane -- one does not often see anybody better looking. It is what everybody says. I do not trust my own partiality. When she was only fifteen, there was a gentleman at my brother Gardiner's in town so much in love with her that my sister-in-law was sure he would make her an offer before we came away. But, however, he did not. Perhaps he thought her too young. However, he wrote some verses on her, and very pretty they were."
- 32 "And so ended his affection," said Elizabeth impatiently. "There has been many a one, I fancy, overcome in the same way. I wonder who first discovered the efficacy of poetry in driving away love!"
- 33 "I have been used to consider poetry as the food of love," said Darcy.
- 34 "Of a fine, stout, healthy love it may. Everything nourishes what is strong already. But if it be only a slight, thin sort of inclination, I am convinced that one good sonnet will starve it entirely away."
- 35 Darcy only smiled; and the general pause which ensued made Elizabeth tremble lest her mother should be exposing herself again. She longed to speak, but could think of nothing to say; and after a short silence Mrs. Bennet began repeating her thanks to Mr. Bingley for his kindness to Jane, with an apology for troubling him also with Lizzy. Mr. Bingley was unaffectedly civil in his answer, and forced his younger sister to be civil also, and say what the occasion required. She performed her part indeed without much graciousness, but Mrs. Bennet was satisfied, and soon afterwards ordered her carriage. Upon this signal, the youngest of her daughters put herself forward. The two girls had been whispering to each other during the whole visit, and the result of it was, that the youngest should tax Mr. Bingley with having promised on his first coming into the country to give a ball at Netherfield.
118. Physical characters are oblivious. They overdo their defects
119. *Beauty matters much in marriage, but beauty alone rarely gets a groom*
120. *Because a mother speaks of her daughter being plain, it does not permit another to say so*
121. *Uncalled for one calling another plain, it is an offence*
122. *Those who say 'I do not like to boast' are boasting*
123. *Beauty is an asset, money is a virtue, education is welcome but no one quality by itself can accomplish a work, say wedding*
124. *A mother boasting of her daughter's beauty is postponing her wedding*
125. *Any virtue of one, if taken note of by himself, the world will not take note of*
126. *Any endorsement of a person is taken note of only when it is incomplete*
127. *Writing good verses can exhaust one's love for the lady*
128. It is true a poem can drive away love, as only that much emotion was there. Elizabeth is profound
129. Elizabeth is an irresistible character
130. Darcy, in spite of the offensive conversational occasion, is unable to let the occasion go without defence of poetry as an efficacious vehicle of love as he is inspired by it.
131. *Poetry can feed love or exhaust the emotion of love*
132. *Man in love loves to talk about love*
133. Darcy's passionate utterance about poetry is lost sight of
134. *There is a subtle perception in people of subjects related to them even when it is not directly mentioned*
135. *People love to linger in places they love*
136. Elizabeth has exactly the same characteristic of her mother. Darcy's passions as well as his deep appreciation of her comments were lost on her. She was preoccupied by her mother, he with her
137. Examine what happened when Elizabeth trembled lest her mother expose herself. Lydia took over from her mother
138. Repetition is a character of physicality
139. To be civil in uncivilised circumstances requires consummate skill
140. *Sisters don't like brothers to marry*
141. *Mothers take the daughters-in-law as rivals to them*
142. *You cannot order people to be cultured; you can order them to be quiet*
143. *Cultured behaviour ordered about loses its grace*
144. Mr. Bingley's forcing his younger sister to be civil is a direct response to the sensitivity of Elizabeth. Each person's sensitivity decides every other person's response. Every conversation in the book examined from this point of view helps. You can look for several responses:
- As the person expects, others respond
 - They respond in the opposite way
 - The response is determined by the temperament of the first person
 - It is determined by the temperament of the one who replies
 - It is an equilibrium of both their temperaments
 - It is a wider equilibrium of all temperaments
 - The response can be related to the end or beginning or any major or minor event
 - It is worth examining psychologically
 - It lends itself to all or any examination

j. Look at it from YOUR point of view

145. *Mercenary people are satisfied with a show of respect*
- 36 Lydia was a stout, well-grown girl of fifteen, with a fine complexion and good-humoured countenance; a favourite with her mother, whose affection had brought her into public at an early age. She had high animal spirits, and a sort of natural self-consequence, which the attentions of the officers, to whom her uncle's good dinners and her own easy manners recommended her, had increased into assurance. She was very equal, therefore, to address Mr. Bingley on the subject of the ball, and abruptly reminded him of his promise; adding, that it would be the most shameful thing in the world if he did not keep it. His answer to this sudden attack was delightful to their mother's ear --
- 37 "I am perfectly ready, I assure you, to keep my engagement; and when your sister is recovered, you shall, if you please, name the very day of the ball. But you would not wish to be dancing while she is ill."
- 38 Lydia declared herself satisfied. "Oh! Yes -- it would be much better to wait till Jane was well, and by that time most likely Captain Carter would be at Meryton again. And when you have given your ball," she added, "I shall insist on their giving one also. I shall tell Colonel Forster it will be quite a shame if he does not."
- 39 Mrs. Bennet and her daughters then departed, and Elizabeth returned instantly to Jane, leaving her own and her relations' behaviour to the remarks of the two ladies and Mr. Darcy; the latter of whom, however, could not be prevailed on to join in their censure of her, in spite of all Miss Bingley's witticisms on fine eyes.
146. *Young persons reveal what the older ones conceal.*
147. *The father and the mother precede and succeed in the children*
148. *The last child is always the mother's favourite*
149. *Animal spirits demand favours by accusation*
150. *To reward an offence is gentlemanliness*
151. *The privilege of youth is what age cannot indulge in*
152. *Lydia is oblivious of her shameless ploys*
153. *A behaviour becomes legitimate by the sanction of others*
154. *An uncourteous demand can be conceded in a courteous way*
155. *A lover's action centres around his love*
156. *Lydia waiting till Jane recovers is great*
157. *Animal spirits allowing social courtesies speak well of the family*
158. *Expectation of success leads to imagining further successes*
159. *Shameless persons asking shamelessly for favour accuse others of shame*
160. *Politeness is not to express one's disapproval. Culture is not to feel it*
161. *Stupidity chooses the other man's strength for criticism*
162. *The temptation to condemn the absentee shows one is still external*
163. *You cannot ask a lover to criticise his lady love*

Chapter 10: Darcy pays Attention to Elizabeth

Summary: As Jane continues recovering, with the women reading, writing, and playing music, Darcy asks Elizabeth to dance. She once again turns him down, unwilling to allow him "the pleasure of despising" her and her taste. Miss Bingley grows increasingly jealous of Darcy's attentions for Elizabeth, a girl she finds beneath her.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>1. The <u>day</u> passed much as the day before had done. Mrs. Hurst and Miss Bingley had spent some hours of the morning with the invalid, who continued, though slowly, to mend; and in the evening Elizabeth joined their party in the drawing-room. The loo-table, however, did not appear. Mr. Darcy was writing, and Miss Bingley, seated near him, was <u>watching the progress of his letter</u> and repeatedly calling off his attention by messages to his sister. Mr. Hurst and Mr. Bingley were at piquet, and Mrs. Hurst was <u>observing</u> their game.</p> <p>2. Elizabeth took up some needlework, and was sufficiently amused in attending to what passed between Darcy and his companion. The perpetual commendations of the lady, either on his handwriting, or on the evenness of his lines, or on the length of his letter, with the perfect unconcern with which her praises were received, formed a curious dialogue, and was exactly in unison with her opinion of each.</p> <p>3. "How delighted Miss Darcy will be to receive such a letter!"</p> <p>4. He made no answer.</p> <p>5. "You write uncommonly fast."</p> <p>6. "You are <u>mistaken</u>. I write rather slowly."</p> <p>7. "How many letters you must have occasion to write in the course of the year! Letters of business, too! How odious I should think them!"</p> <p>8. "It is fortunate, then, that they fall to my lot instead of to yours."</p> <p>9. "Pray tell your sister that I long to see her."</p> <p>10. "I have already told her so once, by your desire."</p> <p>11. "I am afraid you do not like your pen. Let me mend it for you. I mend pens remarkably well."</p> <p>12. "Thank you -- but I always mend my own."</p> <p>13. "How can you contrive to write so</p> | <p>1. <i>All days are the same. What changes is the Man</i></p> <p>2. <i>Routine days speak of absence of excess energy</i></p> <p>3. <i>Physical intimacy shows affection</i></p> <p>4. <i>Men not entering Jane's room shows the etiquette of those times</i></p> <p>5. <i>Gentlemen are not ashamed of total idleness</i></p> <p>6. <i>True affection does not exclude low criticism</i></p> <p>7. <i>To be an unwelcome guest to one at home even if the others enjoy your company is an embarrassment to be avoided</i></p> <p>8. <i>In a culture where privacy is sacred, one watches over his shoulder his writing a letter. They are not exceptions but contradictions</i></p> <p>9. <i>Observers of a game enjoy the game equally well</i></p> <p>10. <i>To sit in a group and be watching is a common pastime as man is gregarious</i></p> <p>11. <i>Jealousy is a constant irritation as Love is a constant inspiration</i></p> <p>12. <i>A lost cause clamours enough to destroy its little chances</i></p> <p>13. <i>Toadying never wins respect. It is a sure way to lose the little one has</i></p> <p>14. <i>Elizabeth is amused at Caroline as she understands Darcy better than Caroline</i></p> <p>15. <i>A snob is oblivious of the slights or even snubs</i></p> <p>16. <i>Physical mind repeats what it spoke a minute ago</i></p> <p>17. <i>Caroline is squeamish</i></p> <p>18. <i>The small talk is elegant</i></p> <p>19. <i>Newness of a taste never reaches surfeit</i></p> <p>20. <i>A Man may be speaking to one all the time while all his interest is in another to whom he does not spea.</i></p> <p>21. <i>To draw an unwilling person into conversation, conversation will be of no use</i></p> <p>22. <i>Flattery leads to contradictions</i></p> <p>23. <i>Praise misses facts, sees them upside down</i></p> <p>24. <i>When interest and employment are divided, one becomes beside the point</i></p> <p>25. <i>Love is blind</i></p> <p>26. <i>Caroline never gets a single encouragement</i></p> <p>27. <i>It is a truism that the folly of a fool sounds great in his own ears, as it emerges as his own talk expressing his own thoughts. What is enjoyed is not the intelligence of his words, but the fact it is his own voice, the product of a self-creative genius</i></p> <p>28. <i>The balance of energies found in this page can be compared with that of another similar conversation at a few other places in the story</i></p> |
|---|---|

- even?"
- ¹⁴ He was silent.
- ¹⁵ "Tell your sister I am delighted to hear of her improvement on the harp; and pray let her know that I am quite in raptures with her beautiful little design for a table, and I think it infinitely superior to Miss Grantley's."
- ¹⁶ "Will you give me leave to defer your raptures till I write again? At present I have not room to do them justice."
- ¹⁷ "Oh! It is of no consequence. I shall see her in January. But do you always write such charming long letters to her, Mr. Darcy?"
- ¹⁸ "They are generally long; but whether always charming, it is not for me to determine."
- ¹⁹ "It is a rule with me that a person who can write a long letter with ease cannot write ill."
- ²⁰ "That will not do for a compliment to Darcy, Caroline," cried her brother, "because he does not write with ease. He studies too much for words of four syllables. Do not you, Darcy?"
- ²¹ "My style of writing is very different from yours."
- ²² "Oh!" Cried Miss Bingley, "Charles writes in the most careless way imaginable. He leaves out half his words, and blots the rest."
- ²³ "My ideas flow so rapidly that I have not time to express them -- by which means my letters sometimes convey no ideas at all to my correspondents."
- ²⁴ "Your humility, Mr. Bingley," said Elizabeth, "must disarm reproof."
- ²⁵ "Nothing is more deceitful," said Darcy, "than the appearance of humility. It is often only carelessness of opinion, and sometimes an indirect boast."
- ²⁶ "And which of the two do you call my little recent piece of modesty?"
- ²⁷ "The indirect boast; for you are really proud of your defects in writing, because you consider them as proceeding from a rapidity of thought and carelessness of execution, which if not estimable, you think at least highly interesting. The power of doing anything with quickness is always much prized by the possessor, and often without any attention to the imperfection of the performance. When you told Mrs. Bennet this morning that if you ever resolved on quitting Netherfield you should be gone in
29. *One does not forget a rival all his life*
30. *One can be in raptures, if he chooses, about a table*
31. *There is an instinctive urge to compliment a rich man*
32. *One belittles another to praise another*
33. *Praise by comparison hurts*
34. *Pleading humility is an easy way to escape blame*
35. Elizabeth describes Bingley's naïve behaviour as humility
36. Darcy's stricture is, to say the least, uncharitable
37. Showing off before the ladies is a pardonable weakness in youth
38. Darcy, who wants Elizabeth's praises, cannot stand her praising Bingley
39. *Innocent talk of a lady to a man can irritate her lover*
40. *Jealousy in love easily arises for absolutely no reason*
41. *Jealousy qualifies for it*
42. *A submissive person protests to prove his submissiveness*
43. Darcy who really wants to address Elizabeth at length does so with Bingley
44. *A submissive man is not permitted to be proud of his submission*
45. *Humility can be proud. Pride can be humble*
46. *Quickness of execution results in imperfection*
47. *When his love is around, Man thinks of all events associated with her, even if it is derogatory to him*

- five minutes, you meant it to be a sort of panegyric, of compliment to yourself -- and yet what is there so very laudable in a precipitance which must leave very necessary business undone, and can be of no real advantage to yourself or any one else?"
- 28 "Nay," cried Bingley, "this is too much, to remember at night all the foolish things that were said in the morning. And yet, upon my honour, I believed what I said to myself to be true, and I believe it at this moment. At least, therefore, I did not assume the character of needless precipitance merely to shew off before the ladies."
- 29 "I dare say you believed it; but I am by no means convinced that you would be gone with such celerity. Your conduct would be quite as dependant on chance as that of any man I know; and if, as you were mounting your horse, a friend were to say, 'Bingley, you had better stay till next week,' you would probably do it, you would probably not go -- and at another word, might stay a month."
- 30 "You have only proved by this," cried Elizabeth, "that Mr. Bingley did not do justice to his own disposition. You have shewn him off now much more than he did himself."
- 31 "I am exceedingly gratified," said Bingley, "by your converting what my friend says into a compliment on the sweetness of my temper. But I am afraid you are giving it a turn which that gentleman did by no means intend; for he would certainly think the better of me if, under such a circumstance, I were to give a flat denial, and ride off as fast as I could."
- 32 "Would Mr. Darcy then consider the rashness of your original intention as atoned for by your obstinacy in adhering to it?"
- 33 "Upon my word I cannot exactly explain the matter -- Darcy must speak for himself."
- 34 "You expect me to account for opinions which you chuse to call mine, but which I have never acknowledged. Allowing the case, however, to stand according to your representation, you must remember, Miss Bennet, that the friend who is supposed to desire his return to the house, and the delay of his plan, has merely desired it, asked it without offering one argument in favour of its propriety."
48. To show off before the ladies is a constant European behaviour
49. *To attract his love in all that he does is a constant pre-occupation of a lover*
50. *The submissive man submits in all his activities*
51. Elizabeth responds to Darcy's unexpressed intention by addressing him
52. *An idea or statement admits of opposite interpretations*
53. Bingley was overwhelmed by Elizabeth's resourcefulness
54. *The helpless admire unsolicited help*
55. Any behaviour permits any interpretation within limits
56. Darcy has succeeded in drawing Elizabeth into his conversation but is unyielding
57. Even a strong desire cannot overcome character
58. *Even abuse is sweet out of the mouth of his lover.*
59. Darcy is capable of a logical argument. But he is confronted later with the logic of life

- 35 "To yield readily -- easily -- to the persuasion of a friend is no merit with you."
- 36 "To yield without conviction is no compliment to the understanding of either."
- 37 "You appear to me, Mr. Darcy, to allow nothing for the influence of friendship and affection. A regard for the requester would often make one readily yield to a request without waiting for arguments to reason one into it. I am not particularly speaking of such a case as you have supposed about Mr. Bingley. We may as well wait, perhaps, till the circumstance occurs before we discuss the discretion of his behaviour thereupon. But in general and ordinary cases between friend and friend, where one of them is desired by the other to change a resolution of no very great moment, should you think ill of that person for complying with the desire, without waiting to be argued into it?"
- 38 "Will it not be advisable, before we proceed on this subject, to arrange with rather more precision the degree of importance which is to appertain to this request, as well as the degree of intimacy subsisting between the parties?"
- 39 "By all means," cried Bingley; "let us hear all the particulars, not forgetting their comparative height and size; for that will have more weight in the argument, Miss Bennet, than you may be aware of. I assure you that, if Darcy were not such a great tall fellow, in comparison with myself, I should not pay him half so much deference. I declare I do not know a more awful object than Darcy, on particular occasions, and in particular places; at his own house especially, and of a Sunday evening, when he has nothing to do."
- 40 Mr. Darcy smiled; but Elizabeth thought she could perceive that he was rather offended, and therefore checked her laugh. Miss Bingley warmly resented the indignity he had received, in an expostulation with her brother for talking such nonsense.
- 41 "I see your design, Bingley," said his friend. "You dislike an argument, and want to silence this."
60. Elizabeth's first encounter with Darcy is to deprive him of this merit
61. Love grows stronger in opposition than in agreement
62. *To be persuaded is to be human*
63. As Elizabeth is accusing Darcy, he, without defending himself, derides Bingley. It is that role Bingley plays in his life
64. Take the arguments in this page and examine them in the context of the post proposal period. Both would have benefitted by them
65. *Friendship and affection merit all consideration*
66. *Ready acquiescence is good friendliness*
67. *A request is as much as an order among friends*
68. *Arguments are defensive*
69. *Reason, is after all, irrational superstition*
70. *Any case is not merely unique but also is infinite*
71. *Wait and hope are the two words into which the wisdom of ages is abridged*
72. *A circumstance is exactly of what you are inwardly*
73. *Discretion relates to only wise men*
74. *Resolution is Will*
75. *Desire need not be complied with*
76. *He who is willing can be argued into any situation*
77. *A lover delights to find his love clever or intelligent*
78. Bingley agrees on how tall Darcy is
79. *The pride of a snob has nothing elevating in it*
80. Elizabeth checks herself finding Darcy offended. Look for a similar border which she consciously gained in his proposal calling him ungentlemanly
81. *Sensitivities are to be honoured if friendship is to endure*
82. *The lover loves to lose to his love*
83. Darcy is good at arguments which he resorted to in the proposal. It is a place where attitude, not arguments, work
84. Darcy's domination over Bingley is total. He says he is without conviction
85. Without doing anything intentionally Darcy made Elizabeth speak at length
86. The subconscious fulfils itself

- 42 "Perhaps I do. Arguments are too much like disputes. If you and Miss Bennet will defer yours till I am out of the room I shall be very thankful; and then you may say whatever you like of me."
- 43 "What you ask," said Elizabeth, "is no sacrifice on my side; and Mr. Darcy had much better finish his letter."
- 44 Mr. Darcy took her advice, and did finish his letter.
- 45 When that business was over, he applied to Miss Bingley and Elizabeth for the indulgence of some music. Miss Bingley moved with alacrity to the pianoforte; and, after a polite request that Elizabeth would lead the way, which the other as politely and more earnestly negatived, she seated herself.
- 46 Mrs. Hurst sang with her sister; and while they were thus employed, Elizabeth could not help observing, as she turned over some music books that lay on the instrument, how frequently Mr. Darcy's eyes were fixed on her. She hardly knew how to suppose that she could be an object of admiration to so great a man; and yet that he should look at her because he disliked her was still more strange. She could only imagine, however, at last, that she drew his notice because there was a something about her more wrong and reprehensible, according to his ideas of right, than in any other person present. The supposition did not pain her. She liked him too little to care for his approbation.
- 47 After playing some Italian songs, Miss Bingley varied the charm by a lively Scotch air; and soon afterwards Mr. Darcy, drawing near Elizabeth, said to her --
- 48 "Do not you feel a great inclination, Miss Bennet, to seize such an opportunity of dancing a reel?"
- 49 She smiled, but made no answer. He repeated the question, with some surprise at her silence.
- 50 "Oh!" Said she, "I heard you before, but I could not immediately determine what to say in reply. You wanted me, I know, to say 'Yes,' that you might have the pleasure of despising my taste; but I always delight in overthrowing those kind of
87. *Those who cannot argue resent an argument*
88. *The presence of an acrimonious person can lead any innocent argument into annoyance*
89. In suggesting Darcy finish the letter, already we see the wife in action. It is exactly like a married wife Elizabeth talked to Darcy in her dance
90. The rational end to which the conversation ends reflects the end of the story
91. *A lover loves to obey the most distant wishes of his love*
92. Darcy, a little later, offers to dance with Elizabeth. This he does as he subconsciously submitted to her wishes of writing the letter
93. Darcy was eager to take her advice as a lover would
94. *A singing lover is an angel in the eyes of a lover*
95. *One does not look for talents in a lady's singing when he is in love with her*
96. *Her song is celestial because it is she who is singing*
97. Darcy's looks stay on Elizabeth and she reacts to it by refusing to sing or dance, recognition of the woman of the man's seeking
98. Life that develops is never without subtle hints. Elizabeth could see Darcy's eyes on her
99. Man may fail to take note of what develops. Life never fails
100. *The greatest of surprises will certainly have announced themselves in some fashion*
101. Darcy was untouched by Miss Bingley's musical charms. Elizabeth was totally attractive. His wanting to dance with her was such an occasion
102. *A lady sings wonderfully to please her lover not knowing his mind was pleasantly lost in another woman and that this pleasing song has served as a pleasant background to his own indulgence*
103. Darcy's proposal can be seen in several initial acts of advance. His direct offer to dance only with her, her considered refusal on his reminding her is a miniature subtle proposal in inversion
104. The offence she implied in his looks should have melted away by his offer
105. *Romantic love rises in its intensity by refusal*
106. She goes silent by her subconscious consent in spite of conscious disapproval
107. Silence indicates indecision because of conflict
108. Her character prevails which pleases Darcy more than the dance
109. *Prejudice takes the expression of ardent love as a ruse to despise*
110. *Invitation to despise is invitation to adore*

- schemes, and cheating a person of their premeditated contempt. I have, therefore, made up my mind to tell you, that I do not want to dance a reel at all -- and now despise me if you dare."
- 51 "Indeed I do not dare."
- 52 Elizabeth, having rather expected to affront him, was amazed at his gallantry; but there was a mixture of sweetness and archness in her manner which made it difficult for her to affront anybody, and Darcy had never been so bewitched by any woman as he was by her. He really believed that, were it not for the inferiority of her connexions, he should be in some danger.
- 53 Miss Bingley saw, or suspected enough to be jealous; and her great anxiety for the recovery of her dear friend Jane received some assistance from her desire of getting rid of Elizabeth.
- 54 She often tried to provoke Darcy into disliking her guest, by talking of their supposed marriage, and planning his happiness in such an alliance.
- 55 "I hope," said she, as they were walking together in the shrubbery the next day, "you will give your mother-in-law a few hints, when this desirable event takes place, as to the advantage of holding her tongue; and if you can compass it, do cure the younger girls of running after the officers. - - And, if I may mention so delicate a subject, endeavour to check that little something, bordering on conceit and impertinence, which your lady possesses."
- 56 "Have you anything else to propose for my domestic felicity?"
- 57 "Oh! Yes. Do let the portraits of your uncle and aunt Philips be placed in the gallery at Pemberley. Put them next to your great-uncle the judge. They are in the same profession, you know; only in different lines. As for your
111. A mixture of sweetness and archness in her prevents her from offending anyone. Till the end she is unable to offend Wickham who callously ruined her family
112. Darcy was bewitched by Elizabeth. She is unaware of it as she is in her mind, not sensations
113. He dare not despise her, not from gallantry but as a fact of his love
114. *Love cannot offend, nor sweetness nor goodness*
115. *A mixture of archness and sweetness can bewitch a man, but a woman can be bewitching to a lover with no endowment at all. In the absence of any endowment the romance can be more intense*
116. *No inferior status ever stood in the way of love*
117. A developed mind is sweet even in differing
118. Darcy sees how much he has gone out to her
119. Attention of the high to the low is often unnoticed
120. The only persons who saw the loss of Darcy is the jealous rival
121. Jealousy is the tether end of negative social growth
122. *A rival understands directly from sensations*
123. *The evolutionary aim is best served by support as well as attack*
124. *An attack turns the sub-conscious in favour of the opposite side*
125. Angry people are not rational. As their anger grows, their irrationality increases. Anger is the disequilibrium of sensations. Trying to restore it, it resorts to more of sensations, here it is dislike
126. Caroline is a big girl. Elizabeth is little. Caroline begins to feel the importance of being big
127. No one except Miss Bingley, not even Elizabeth, noticed how Darcy melted
128. Love as well as jealousy is perceptive
129. Stupidity does the opposite of what it would like
130. Miss Bingley ultimately destroys any chance for her with Darcy
131. Lovers who dare not mention their lady lover's name, are pleased to listen to it from others whatever the content or context
132. Even Darcy's sarcasm energises her folly
133. *Criticism of a rival helps the Man to overcome the defects of his love in his subconscious*
134. Life sets limits to stupidity and acts to prevent it
135. *When the lady love of a Man is attacked by her rival, he becomes more devoted to his lover*
136. *Physical intelligence becomes physical arrogance when thwarted*

- Elizabeth's picture, you must not attempt to have it taken, for what painter could do justice to those beautiful eyes?"
- 58 "It would not be easy, indeed, to catch their expression, but their colour and shape, and the eye-lashes, so remarkably fine, might be copied."
- 59 At that moment they were met from another walk by Mrs. Hurst and Elizabeth herself.
- 60 "I did not know that you intended to walk," said Miss Bingley, in some confusion, lest they had been overheard.
- 61 "You used us abominably ill," answered Mrs. Hurst, "running away without telling us that you were coming out."
- 62 Then, taking the disengaged arm of Mr. Darcy, she left Elizabeth to walk by herself. The path just admitted three. Mr. Darcy felt their rudeness and immediately said, --
- 63 "This walk is not wide enough for our party. We had better go into the avenue."
- 64 But Elizabeth, who had not the least inclination to remain with them, laughingly answered, --
- 65 "No, no; stay where you are. You are charmingly grouped, and appear to uncommon advantage. The picturesque would be spoilt by admitting a fourth. Good-bye."
- 66 She then ran gaily off, rejoicing, as she rambled about, in the hope of being at home again in a day or two. Jane was already so much recovered as to intend leaving her room for a couple of hours that evening.
137. *When your comment is overheard by the person concerned, it means it will be later fulfilled in his favour*
138. All of them have excessively good conversational ability
139. It prevents sincerity
140. The walk is not wide enough. The earth reflects their narrow minds
141. Darcy feels the rudeness. But he is unable to prevent it. The situation here is partially reflective of their thoughts. Jane Austen has the very physical sensation of the story she writes
142. *He who seeks flattering company cannot be aware of being rude to others*
143. *Flattery makes one dizzy, oblivious, and insensitive*
144. *By definition it will be rude to all others*
145. *Flattering company is psychological coma*
146. Darcy takes steps not to be rude
147. Elizabeth laughs when left out. This is what charms Darcy
148. Elizabeth's gaiety was partly due to Darcy's constant superior attention
149. *An affront announces coming affluence in a hostile atmosphere*
150. *He who laughs at being isolated will be swarmed around by the same persons later*
151. They are charmingly grouped excluding Elizabeth. It clearly indicates their coming together to act against Jane
152. *Buried as you are among the rivals of your lady love, it is impossible for you not to offend your love*
153. Running is natural for her. An Indian girl cannot conceive of running

Chapter 11: Jane Recovers

Summary: With Jane finally feeling better, she arrives in the drawing room and spends a few hours of the evening talking with Bingley in the drawing room. Meanwhile, Miss Bingley engages him in discussion of the ball, to which he replies that he was serious about having one. She also notices that Darcy does not pay her any attentions but that when she asks Elizabeth to walk with her, he takes note. Darcy and Elizabeth have a conversation of their own on the nature of pride in each of them. She comments that his problem is a "propensity to hate everybody" and he responds by saying that she tries to "willfully misunderstand" those same people.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>1. When the ladies removed after dinner, Elizabeth ran up to her sister, and seeing her well guarded from cold, attended her into the drawing-room, where she was welcomed by her two friends with many <u>professions of pleasure</u>; and Elizabeth had never seen them so agreeable as they were during the hour which passed before the gentlemen appeared. Their <u>powers of conversation</u> were considerable. They could <u>describe</u> an <u>entertainment</u> with accuracy, relate an anecdote with humour, and <u>laugh</u> at their <u>acquaintance</u> with spirit.</p> <p>2. But when the gentlemen entered, Jane was no longer the first object; Miss Bingley's eyes were instantly turned towards Darcy, and she had something to say to him before he had advanced many steps. He addressed himself directly to Miss Bennet, with a <u>polite</u> congratulation; Mr. Hurst also made her a slight bow, and said he was 'very glad'; but <u>diffuseness</u> and <u>warmth</u> remained for Bingley's <u>salutation</u>. He was full of joy and <u>attention</u>. The first half-hour was spent in piling up the fire, lest she should suffer from the change of room; and she removed at his desire to the other side of the fireplace, that she might be farther from the door. He then sat down by her, and <u>talked scarcely to any one else</u>. Elizabeth, at work in the opposite corner, saw it all with great delight.</p> <p>3. When tea was over, Mr. Hurst reminded his sister-in-law of the card-table -- but in vain. She had obtained private intelligence that Mr. Darcy did not wish for cards; and Mr. Hurst soon found even his open petition rejected. She assured him that no one intended to play, and the silence of the whole party on the subject seemed to justify her. Mr. Hurst had therefore nothing to do but to stretch himself on one of the sofas and go to <u>sleep</u>. Darcy took up a book; Miss Bingley did the same; and Mrs. Hurst, principally</p> | <p>1. <i>Professions of pleasure soothe the nerves, true or untrue</i></p> <p>2. <i>Politeness is circumstantial</i></p> <p>3. <i>Alertness is to remain on the first object of attention</i></p> <p>4. <i>Powers of conversation enables one to become a very agreeable literary companion</i></p> <p>5. <i>Conversation is not mere communication. Imagination expanding an event as the language enrichingly permits is conversation</i></p> <p>6. <i>Power of conversation is so far removed as ordinary speech is different from inarticulate sound.</i></p> <p>7. <i>One needs well-developed powers of mind to describe an entertainment with accuracy</i></p> <p>8. <i>To see an entertainment is different from describing it accurately</i></p> <p>9. <i>To laugh at an acquaintance with spirit inoffensively is a high mark of education and culture</i></p> <p>10. <i>Presence of a VIP in the room deprives all the rest even a modicum of attention</i></p> <p>11. <i>Salutation can be formal, empty or warm</i></p> <p>12. <i>The sisters are intrinsically mercenary, polite on the surface</i></p> <p>13. <i>Attraction by interest acts instantaneously</i></p> <p>14. <i>Diffuseness and warmth are expressive of the overflowing emotions of an unstructured character</i></p> <p>15. <i>Human relationships readily reveal the various grades of interest</i></p> <p>16. <i>Feelings of affection expand the inner sensations in joy</i></p> <p>17. <i>True love feels the slightest discomfort as the total loss of everything as perfection of possession is the experience of love</i></p> <p>18. <i>Bingley was violently in love as he scarcely talked to anyone else</i></p> <p>19. <i>Jane fully absorbed Bingley's attention</i></p> <p>20. <i>Capacity to be uncivil to another is one indication of being violently in love</i></p> <p>21. <i>To receive attention is joy, to enjoy another's success is delight</i></p> <p>22. <i>Indolence, in the absence of exercise, goes to sleep</i></p> <p>23. <i>The card game is an active version of sleeping on the sofa</i></p> <p>24. <i>The subtle atmosphere is built up by private information</i></p> <p>25. <i>It was not a cheerful gathering of pleasant friends, but a polite gathering of those who were compulsorily thrown together</i></p> <p>26. <i>Conversation is indispensable for idle gatherings</i></p> |
|--|---|

- occupied in playing with her bracelets and rings, joined now and then in her brother's conversation with Miss Bennet.
4. Miss Bingley's attention was quite as much engaged in watching Mr. Darcy's progress through his book, as in reading her own; and she was perpetually either making some inquiry, or looking at his page. She could not win him, however, to any conversation; he merely answered her question, and read on. At length, quite exhausted by the attempt to be amused with her own book, which she had only chosen because it was the second volume of his, she gave a great yawn and said, "How pleasant it is to spend an evening in this way! I declare after all there is no enjoyment like reading! How much sooner one tires of anything than of a book! When I have a house of my own, I shall be miserable if I have not an excellent library."
 5. No one made any reply. She then yawned again, threw aside her book, and cast her eyes round the room in quest of some amusement; when, hearing her brother mentioning a ball to Miss Bennet, she turned suddenly towards him and said -- "By the bye, Charles, are you really serious in meditating a dance at Netherfield? I would advise you, before you determine on it, to consult the wishes of the present party; I am much mistaken if there are not some among us to whom a ball would be rather a punishment than a pleasure."
 6. "If you mean Darcy," cried her brother, "he may go to bed, if he chuses, before it begins -- but as for the ball, it is quite a settled thing; and as soon as Nicholls has made white soup enough, I shall send round my cards."
 7. "I should like balls infinitely better," she replied, "if they were carried on in a different manner; but there is something insufferably tedious in the usual process of such a meeting. It would surely be much more rational if conversation instead of dancing made the order of the day."
27. *One in love watching his beloved will not be deterred by shame*
 28. *A lady whose eyes involuntarily turn to her man will not be smitten by social shame*
 29. To Caroline, 'Darcy' comprises of all the population of the house
 30. A dominant personality pervades his own people silently
 31. For one in love, there exists only one object in the world
 32. *For a man to be indifferent to a lady's constant advances is a socially demeaning annoyance of subconscious pleasure*
 33. *A lady who should be sought after, frustrated in her advances, not only loses her interest but her energies*
 34. It is a wretched state to seek attention. It is worse still if the efforts meet with failure
 35. Thinking loud is the habit of one who lives in oneself
 36. A small mind's ploys backfire
 37. *Even that failure resulting in a yawn will yield unseen pleasure in the pursuit of the man*
 38. *Interest that is not evoked by a book can be evoked by the physical movement of walking*
 39. Active expressive attention precedes silent unexpressed love
 40. Bingley is more than willing to please Jane by giving a ball
 41. The joy of negativism is a source of fulfillment
 42. Caroline's great yawn shows her violent love is on the surface mind as love knows no tiredness of any description
 43. While yawning, she describes the evening as pleasant. Yawning represents lack of environmental response, while pleasure shows deep down she is pleasantly engaged
 44. He who has organised his occupation will never be bored
 45. *Even submissive people when their own personality is touched defy everyone and everything*
 46. When one's own interest is involved, not even the weak characters allow interference
 47. A submissive person asserts within limits
 48. *Man is more interested in preventing others to do something than in his own doing anything*
 49. Caroline is against the ball to prevent Darcy from dancing with Eliza
 50. One man's pleasure is another man's punishment
 51. It is this ball that brought Darcy and Lizzy together. Caroline is perceptive of that
 52. Any initiative in despair, as a rule, leads to despair and frustration
 53. *Ulterior motive of an action has become ordinary motive*

8. "Much more rational, my dear Caroline, I dare say, but it would not be near so much like a ball."
9. Miss Bingley made no answer, and soon afterwards got up and walked about the room. Her figure was elegant, and she walked well; but Darcy, at whom it was all aimed, was still inflexibly studious. In the desperation of her feelings, she resolved on one effort more, and turning to Elizabeth, said – "Miss Eliza Bennet, let me persuade you to follow my example, and take a turn about the room. I assure you it is very refreshing after sitting so long in one attitude."
- 10 Elizabeth was surprised, but agreed to it immediately. Miss Bingley succeeded no less in the real object of her civility: Mr. Darcy looked up. He was as much awake to the novelty of attention in that quarter as Elizabeth herself could be, and unconsciously closed his book. He was directly invited to join their party, but he declined it, observing that he could imagine but two motives for their chusing to walk up and down the room together, with either of which motives his joining them would interfere. What could he mean? She was dying to know what could be his meaning -- and asked Elizabeth whether she could at all understand him?
- 11 "Not at all," was her answer; "but depend upon it, he means to be severe on us, and our surest way of disappointing him will be to ask nothing about it."
- 12 Miss Bingley, however, was incapable of disappointing Mr. Darcy in anything, and persevered, therefore, in requiring an explanation of his two motives.
- 13 "I have not the smallest objection to explaining them," said he, as soon as she allowed him to speak. "You either chuse this method of passing the evening because you are in each other's
54. *The one aim of Man is to be in the limelight*
 55. *An aim energises life. The aim of romance energises most*
 56. *It is true that Man subconsciously serves the collective consciousness*
 57. *It is not a reason that urges an activity. Activity comes first, reason arises later as a justification*
 58. Caroline studiously attempts to impress Darcy. To Elizabeth's surprise she calls her, too little knowing Darcy would like that more. It is a truism that wherever there is truth, there is force. Perhaps that compels Caroline to act this way
 59. Caroline soon finds out her effort ended in a lively conversation between Darcy and Elizabeth. The atmosphere is so powerful in favour of Elizabeth that Caroline was unconsciously drawn into it
 60. Elizabeth is painfully aware she was a misfit there
 61. Miss Bingley who is in love mistakes Darcy's interest is for her
 62. Idle prattle admits of inadvertent interpretations
 63. *The atmosphere has a personality. If something fails once, the insistent energy that collects picks it up as soon as it can*
 64. *One in love loves to know how she is evaluated by the Man in every speech of his*
 65. *There is a feminine instinct that denies everything a Man seeks*
There is another feminine instinct that abjectly submits to Man's domination
 66. It is not in Caroline's power to punish Darcy
 67. Admiration annihilates the power to punish
 68. Elizabeth talks with energy; her energy comes from neglect
 69. Intimacy gives the liberty to be severe or silly
 70. Miss Bingley is submissive even in love. Lizzy is defiant. It is that which is seen as liveliness by Darcy
 71. Elizabeth's defiance takes its own vehement form by her energy
 72. Submissiveness is insipid. Non-compliance is attractive by its energy
 73. Humour and joke puts even greatness into a human perspective
 74. The whims of one the, inconsistencies of another divert an idle company pleasantly
 75. Darcy's study of life has made him selfish and mean! One who studies indirectly confirms his own character
 76. *Two people who vastly differ are united in one motive from which the difference issues*
 77. *No speech or thought of a lover will be devoid of one touch of his love*

- confidence, and have secret affairs to discuss, or because you are conscious that your figures appear to the greatest advantage in walking; -- if the first, I should be completely in your way, and if the second, I can admire you much better as I sit by the fire."
- 14 "Oh! Shocking!" Cried Miss Bingley. "I never heard anything so abominable. How shall we punish him for such a speech?"
- 15 "Nothing so easy, if you have but the inclination," said Elizabeth. "We can all plague and punish one another. Tease him -- laugh at him. Intimate as you are, you must know how it is to be done."
- 16 "But upon my honour I do not. I do assure you that my intimacy has not yet taught me that. Tease calmness of temper and presence of mind! No, no -- I feel he may defy us there. And as to laughter, we will not expose ourselves, if you please, by attempting to laugh without a subject. Mr. Darcy may hug himself."
- 17 "Mr. Darcy is not to be laughed at!" Cried Elizabeth. "That is an uncommon advantage, and uncommon I hope it will continue, for it would be a great loss to me to have many such acquaintance. I dearly love a laugh."
- 18 "Miss Bingley," said he, "has given me credit for more than can be. The wisest and the best of men -- nay, the wisest and best of their actions -- may be rendered ridiculous by a person whose first object in life is a joke."
- 19 "Certainly," replied Elizabeth -- "there are such people, but I hope I am not one of them. I hope I never ridicule what is wise or good. Follies and nonsense, whims and inconsistencies, do divert me, I own, and I laugh at them whenever I can. But these, I suppose, are precisely what you are without."
- 20 "Perhaps that is not possible for any one. But it has been the study of my life to avoid those weaknesses which often expose a strong understanding to ridicule."
- 21 "Such as vanity and pride."
- 22 "Yes, vanity is a weakness indeed. But pride -- where there is a real superiority of mind, pride will be always under good regulation."
- 23 Elizabeth turned away to hide a smile.
78. *Desire to please without strength is squeamish*
79. *Conventional people are aghast to defy conventions*
80. Elizabeth's daring to laugh at Darcy is interesting to him
81. *To be able to laugh is to be cheerful. To enjoy being laughed at is broadmindedness*
82. *Humour defies all definitions of personality*
83. *To render a solemn event to ridicule is a joke*
84. Elizabeth taunts him with implied folly
85. *The ridiculous side of wisdom and goodness comes out in her moves*
86. *Culture demands that one permits others to laugh at his folly*
87. *Not to laugh at folly and nonsense is good manners*
88. *To laugh at folly and nonsense is to offer pleasant company*
89. *To laugh with others who laugh at our folly is to get out of folly*
90. *To tell a person he is without folly is to accuse him of folly*
91. Darcy takes the occasion to make his strength felt, not knowing he is completely vulnerable
92. *One who tries to avoid a weakness is one fully endowed with it*
93. *Vanity and pride are mistaken for each other*
94. *In rare cases men consider vanity a virtue*
95. *Pride is really understood by many as a virtue even when they recognise it as a defect*
96. *To justify pride under any guise, one must be incurably proud*
97. It is folly in Darcy to defend pride in the name of superiority of mind
98. Darcy fully played himself into a trap constructed by him
99. *No argument can be of avail with one who justifies pride*

- 24 "Your examination of Mr. Darcy is over, I presume," said Miss Bingley; "and pray what is the result?"
- 25 "I am perfectly convinced by it that Mr. Darcy has no defect. He owns it himself without disguise."
- 26 "No," said Darcy, "I have made no such pretension. I have faults enough, but they are not, I hope, of understanding. My temper I dare not vouch for. It is, I believe, too little yielding -- certainly too little for the convenience of the world. I cannot forget the follies and vices of others so soon as I ought, nor their offences against myself. My feelings are not puffed about with every attempt to move them. My temper would perhaps be called resentful. My good opinion once lost is lost for ever."
- 27 "That is a failing indeed!" Cried Elizabeth. "Implacable resentment is a shade in a character. But you have chosen your fault well. I really cannot laugh at it. You are safe from me."
- 28 "There is, I believe, in every disposition a tendency to some particular evil -- a natural defect, which not even the best education can overcome."
- 29 "And your defect is a propensity to hate everybody."
- 30 "And yours," he replied, with a smile, "is wilfully to misunderstand them."
- 31 "Do let us have a little music," cried Miss Bingley, tired of a conversation in which she had no share. "Louisa, you will not mind my waking Mr. Hurst."
- 32 Her sister made not the smallest objection, and the pianoforte was opened; and Darcy, after a few moments' recollection, was not sorry for it. He began to feel the danger of paying Elizabeth too much attention.
100. *One's painstaking efforts can directly serve the rival's purpose*
101. Elizabeth's ridicule is totally a success
102. *Even in a perverse context the subconscious urges are fulfilled*
103. This is the earliest occasion for Darcy to grow self-critical
104. *Man does not acknowledge his faults except to his love*
105. *Man sees his blatant defects as defects mankind has not cured*
106. *To make a virtue of one's vices is Man's claim to survival*
107. *In the eyes of his love Man loves to present himself as an ideal person*
108. *Temperamental defects are not removed by education, but by culture*
109. Darcy and Elizabeth describe each other while she is directly accusing him, he pleads, by implication, not to be misunderstood
110. *Love tempers hatred into misunderstanding*
111. *It is an intolerable situation to see your lover more intimate with another before your very eyes*
112. *Social manners are endlessly resourceful*
113. Caroline is baffled by the level of the discussion and she can be no part of it as she is no intellectual
114. Vanity is the imbalance of insufficiency
115. Pride is the inflexible structure of uncultured selfishness
116. No sensible man can ever justify Pride
117. Darcy betrays his insufficiency pathetically before Elizabeth
118. To a selfish man, he is himself the standard
119. Darcy is indelicate not to know his Pride
120. Obviously Elizabeth is the more cultivated among them all of them
121. There is no show of politeness towards a sleeping gentleman
122. He is afraid of what attracts him most
123. *When one's heart's desire comes his way copiously, one feels the danger*

Chapter 12: Jane and Elizabeth leave Netherfield

Summary: With Jane's recovery complete, she and Elizabeth decide to return to the Bennet household. However, their mother makes excuses as to why they cannot use the carriage to return. Jane is finally coerced into borrowing Bingley's carriage, but it means they will need to wait for one more day to leave. Meanwhile, Darcy notes that he has been paying too much attention to Elizabeth and decides to speak with her less. The next day the Bennet sisters return home to a mother who is not entirely happy that Jane has returned, having wanted her to stay with Bingley as long as possible. Kitty and Lydia do their part by spilling the details of the military officers in Meryton.

1. In consequence of an agreement between the sisters, Elizabeth wrote the next morning to her mother, to beg that the carriage might be sent for them in the course of the day. But Mrs. Bennet, who had calculated on her daughters remaining at Netherfield till the following Tuesday, which would exactly finish Jane's week, could not bring herself to receive them with pleasure before. Her answer, therefore, was not propitious, at least not to Elizabeth's wishes, for she was impatient to get home. Mrs. Bennet sent them word that they could not possibly have the carriage before Tuesday; and in her postscript it was added that, if Mr. Bingley and his sister pressed them to stay longer, she could spare them very well. Against staying longer, however, Elizabeth was positively resolved -- nor did she much expect it would be asked; and fearful, on the contrary, as being considered as intruding themselves needlessly long, she urged Jane to borrow Mr. Bingley's carriage immediately, and at length it was settled that their original design of leaving Netherfield that morning should be mentioned, and the request made.
 1. *Cultural sensitivity does not permit continued enjoyment of favours*
 2. *Calculation of the mercenary mind is far from cultural sensitivities*
 3. *Those who make advances are not shy of the other discerning it*
 4. *Mrs. Bennet is determined! Human determination will evoke a life determination of similar character*
 5. *Mrs. Bennet is a determined woman of physicality. Her determination is energetic. It is based on an understanding of her physical mind. Her energy is physical. The rules of accomplishment require not taking initiative. She constantly takes insistent initiatives. They all contribute to cancel the work. She is extremely foolish. Throughout the story it is in evidence everywhere. Her wish is genuine and sincere. Its strength is greater than that of her folly. So, in the end three daughters are married not by her initiatives, but in spite of them*
 6. *Smallness readily acts according to its understanding, especially in refusing*
 7. *An illiberal mind sees vulgar initiative as a capital strategy*
 8. *Children who resent lack of culture in the parents have an abundance of them*
 9. *The subconscious, when its purpose is served, will be impatient to quit*
 10. *Trespassing into hospitality is indelicate indeed*
 11. *Hospitality, being a guest, courtesy, to be delicately pleasant are native cultural endowments not easily acquired or even transmitted*
 12. *To every foolish initiative Life has occasions that can countermand*
 13. *To offer one's own advantage as if it is advantageous to the other is crass folly*
 14. *A right decision is always supported by circumstances*
 15. *Elizabeth's impatience to go home is a right urge. Elizabeth balances Mrs. Bennet*
 16. *An advantage arising entirely out of chance, is an occasion for man to use it as patrimony*
 17. *No advantage is without an attending disadvantage*
 18. *Luck is there in the disadvantaged part*
 19. *Action initiated by one man's liking can fully serve the purpose of another man's liking*
 20. *Grace gives unasked Mind refuses*
 21. *Mind has the fear that Grace may overwhelm it*
 22. *Politeness proposes the opposite to the intention*
 23. *Our acts are unconscious. Our only conscious act is to turn our face away from Grace*
 24. *Our failure is the occasion of Grace that compels us to shed our defects*
 25. *Woman in love will accept a man who seeks her knowing her wrong side She would want the man to love her for her wrong side but that is possible only when she offers it to him*
2. The communication excited many professions of concern; and enough was said of wishing them to stay at least till the following day to work on Jane; and till the morrow their going was deferred. Miss Bingley was then sorry that she had proposed the delay, for her jealousy and dislike of one sister much exceeded her affection for the other.
 26. *Jane passively collaborates*
 27. *Bingley's interest in Jane overcomes his shyness*
3. The master of the house heard with real sorrow that they were to go so soon, and repeatedly tried to persuade Miss Bennet that it would not be safe for her -- that she was not enough recovered; but Jane was firm where she felt herself to be right.

4. To Mr. Darcy it was welcome intelligence: Elizabeth had been at Netherfield long enough. She attracted him more than he liked -- and Miss Bingley was uncivil to her, and more teasing than usual to himself. He wisely resolved to be particularly careful that no sign of admiration should now escape him, nothing that could elevate her with the hope of influencing his felicity; sensible that if such an idea had been suggested, his behaviour during the last day must have material weight in confirming or crushing it. Steady to his purpose, he scarcely spoke ten words to her through the whole of Saturday, and though they were at one time left by themselves for half an hour, he adhered most conscientiously to his book, and would not even look at her.
5. On Sunday, after morning service, the separation, so agreeable to almost all, took place. Miss Bingley's civility to Elizabeth increased at last very rapidly, as well as her affection for Jane; and when they parted, after assuring the latter of the pleasure it would always give her to see her either at Longbourn or Netherfield, and embracing her most tenderly, she even shook hands with the former. Elizabeth took leave of the whole party in the liveliest spirits.
6. They were not welcomed home very cordially by their mother. Mrs. Bennet wondered at their coming, and thought them very wrong to give so much trouble, and was sure Jane would have caught cold again; but their father, though very laconic in his expressions of pleasure, was really glad to see them; he had felt their importance in the family circle. The evening conversation, when they were all assembled, had lost much of its animation, and almost all its sense, by the absence of Jane and Elizabeth.
7. They found Mary, as usual, deep in the study of thorough bass and human nature; and had some new extracts to admire, and some new observations of thread-bare morality to listen to. Catherine and Lydia had information for them of a different sort. Much had been done and much had been said in the regiment since the preceding Wednesday: several of the officers had dined lately with their uncle, a private had been flogged, and it had actually been hinted that Colonel Forster was going to be married.
28. Darcy feels a relief in spite of a greater longing for Elizabeth
29. Contrary emotions cause opposite impulses
30. Elizabeth insists on going in response to insistent attraction from Darcy
31. Darcy's inner struggle was because he could not acknowledge his love yet
32. He wishes Elizabeth not to know of his love now. When he proposed to her it was this hesitation that stood in her way
33. His conscious detachment now rears its head later as her conscious refusal
34. Darcy's studied avoidance – not speaking one word when left alone with her for half an hour – now enabled life to keep him aloof from her after the Pemberley visit for more than 30 or 45 days
35. *The sub plots in a story are a must but the significance lies wholly in the main plot*
36. It is freedom that makes Elizabeth lively
37. A dying flame becomes brighter. Caroline's civility to Elizabeth rapidly increases
38. *Courtesy and culture prevail over jealousy and dislike if the offending events offer to recede*
39. To Mrs. Bennet what is inconvenient is wrong
40. The father, mother, the five daughters in three groups each belong to a separate entity. The first time their unity arose was when Lydia ran away. It was a unity in sorrow, but still a unity. That led to all good events
41. *It is a pity that the battlefield for the parents is the lives of their children*
42. *Even after an event is over it requires courteous manners to accept the fait accompli with social grace.*
43. *The mother thinks of marriage, the father the evening conversation, the other daughters gossip*
44. Neglect leads to concentration in Mary
45. *It is a pity to be neglected; it is a psychological tragedy to accept that neglect as inevitable*
46. *Learning and music are no sufficient compensation for life*
47. Empty heads are filled with useless information
48. *Families can exist with no emotional centre*

Chapter 13: Collins Writes to Mr. Bennet

Summary: Mr. Bennet announces, after some playfulness in withholding the name, that his cousin Mr. Collins has written him a letter and will be staying with them for a few days. He is the heir of Mr. Bennet's estate because he has no sons. For his part, Mr. Collins is guilty over being the next in line for property that should not rightfully be his. He is a man of the church as well and has been given an important patronage. Mr. Bennet does not appreciate the letter however and decides that his cousin is too self important. When Mr. Collins arrives, he is the picture of perfect manners and compliments and it is soon realized that he intends to marry one of the Bennet girls.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>1. "I hope, <u>my dear</u>," said Mr. Bennet to his wife, as they were at breakfast the next morning, "that you have ordered a good dinner to-day, because I have reason to expect an addition to our family party."</p> | <p>1. Incoming undefined information takes each mind to its own interest
2. <i>Convention compels one to call a hated wife 'my dear'</i></p> |
| <p>2. "Who do you mean, my dear? I know of nobody that is coming, I am sure, unless Charlotte Lucas should happen to call in -- and I hope my dinners are good enough for her. I do not believe she often sees such at home."</p> | <p>3. Comparing oneself favourably against inferiors is a consolation
4. <i>An idea arising among several people each considers it only in the light of his expectation</i></p> |
| <p>3. "The person of whom I speak is a gentleman, and a stranger."</p> | <p>5. <i>Enjoying the joke of another's disappointment is certainly not to be a gentleman</i></p> |
| <p>4. Mrs. Bennet's eyes sparkled. "A gentleman and a stranger! It is <u>Mr. Bingley</u>, I am sure. Why, Jane -- you never dropt a word of this; you sly thing! Well, I am sure I shall be extremely glad to see Mr. Bingley. -- But -- good lord! How unlucky! There is not a bit of fish to be got to-day. Lydia, my love, ring the bell. I must speak to Hill this moment."</p> | <p>6. Any new information brings to the mind of the hearer what is important for him
7. Mrs. Bennet is full of energy ready to explode into activity</p> |
| <p>5. "It is not Mr. Bingley," said her husband; "it is a person whom I never saw in the whole course of my life."</p> | <p>8. Mr. Bennet has to create little occasions for small pleasure</p> |
| <p>6. This roused a general astonishment; and he had the pleasure of being eagerly questioned by his wife and five daughters at once.</p> | <p>9. <i>Expectation of pleasure evokes all round response simultaneously</i>
10. An expectant person expects endlessly
11. The only amusement for Mr. Bennet is to expose his wife before his children</p> |
| <p>7. After <u>amusing</u> himself some time with their curiosity, he thus explained. "About a month ago I received this letter; and about a fortnight ago I <u>answered</u> it, for I thought it a case of some delicacy, and requiring early attention. It is from my cousin, Mr. Collins, who, when I am dead, may turn you all out of this house as soon as he pleases."</p> | <p>12. It is a family full of happy energy unoccupied
13. An indolent man who enjoys no domestic felicity needs some amusement
14. <i>To enjoy the suspense of another is for an unbalanced personality</i>
15. <i>Country life is not conducive to correspondence</i>
16. He who takes 15 days to reply to a letter is certainly tamasic
17. Mr. Bennet is indolent. He replies to a letter after 15 days. No wonder in a lazy atmosphere no marriages take place
18. Indolence goes with caustic sarcasm
19. <i>Oppressive practical jokes arise from a morbid personality</i></p> |
| <p>8. "Oh! My dear," cried his wife, "I cannot bear to hear that mentioned. Pray do not talk of that odious man. I do think it is the hardest thing in the world, that your estate should be <u>entailed</u> away from your own children; and I am sure, if I had been you, I should have tried long ago to do something or other about it."</p> | <p>20. <i>Not being capable of listening to an idea is nervous sensitivity</i>
21. Ignorant Mrs. Bennet takes exception to the entail. Vehemence comes from ignorance
22. Lack of understanding makes lack of reason violent
23. A man is odious not by what he is but by what he is to us
24. Entrenched ignorance is entertaining
25. Those who vehemently oppose can reverse when the situation changes
26. How many times one can change sides is limitless
27. Mrs. Bennet is offended not by Mr. Collins, but by her own position
28. <i>The desire of a wife to fully dominate a husband can alienate her from his own property</i></p> |

9. Jane and Elizabeth attempted to explain to her the nature of an entail. They had often attempted it before, but it was a subject on which Mrs. Bennet was beyond the reach of reason, and she continued to rail bitterly against the cruelty of settling an estate away from a family of five daughters, in favour of a man whom nobody cared anything about.
- 10 "It certainly is a most iniquitous affair," said Mr. Bennet, "and nothing can clear Mr. Collins from the guilt of inheriting Longbourn. But if you will listen to his letter, you may perhaps be a little softened by his manner of expressing himself."
- 11 "No, that I am sure I shall not; and I think it was very impertinent of him to write to you at all, and very hypocritical. I hate such false friends. Why could not he keep on quarrelling with you, as his father did before him?"
- 12 "Why, indeed; he does seem to have had some filial scruples on that head, as you will hear."
- 13 "Hunsford, near Westerham, Kent, 15th October.
- 14 "DEAR SIR, -- The disagreement subsisting between yourself and my late honoured father always gave me much uneasiness, and since I have had the misfortune to lose him, I have frequently wished to heal the breach; but for some time I was kept back by my own doubts, fearing lest it might seem disrespectful to his memory for me to be on good terms with any one, with whom it had always pleased him to be at variance. -- "There, Mrs. Bennet." -- My mind, however is now made up on the subject, for having received ordination at Easter, I have been so fortunate as to be distinguished by the patronage of the Right Honourable Lady Catherine de Bourgh, widow of Sir Lewis de Bourgh, whose bounty and beneficence has preferred me to the valuable rectory of this parish, where it shall be my earnest endeavour to demean myself with grateful respect towards her Ladyship, and be ever ready to perform those rites and ceremonies which are instituted by the Church of England. As a clergyman, moreover, I feel it my duty to promote and establish the blessing of peace in all families within the reach of my influence; and on these grounds I flatter myself that my present overtures of goodwill are highly commendable, and that the circumstance of my being next in the entail of Longbourn estate will be kindly overlooked on your side, and not lead you to reject the offered
29. *People regret most the problems of their own creation*
30. *People complain against life are those who created the problem*
31. *One is beyond the reach of reason when he is unable to understand facts*
32. One can explain to ignorance, not to people of ununderstanding
33. Mrs. Bennet was beyond not reason but simple facts
34. To accuse another for what one is, is the characteristic of stupidity
35. *People do not ask for what is right, but what is convenient*
36. What is inconvenient to her is impertinence in him
37. To keep Collins away, she will want him to maintain the quarrel
38. *The earliest symptoms prove true in the end. Life is unfailing*
39. Mr. Collins's goodwill to Mr. Bennet's family finally made him a relation of Lady Catherine
40. The small that is low delights in squeamish snobbishness
41. The very mouth that speaks of Lady Catherine will delight in it
42. Volubility is the hallmark of a mind devoid of ideas
43. Stupidity offers explanations the other man never needs
44. Self-consciousness is marked in characters who are incapable of knowing others
45. *Parental quarrels are not pleasant reminders in life*
46. *Self praise is given to folly well placed*
47. *Disagreement rises over property or women*
48. *Brothers as a rule fight with each other*
49. *My enemies' friends are my enemies is no good logic of life*
50. Filial scruples helped him to miss Elizabeth
51. The quarrel between the parents prevails
52. Erstwhile disagreements are best not mentioned
53. Displeasure of one generation dissolves in the next. It is usual, not inimical to the departed spirit, but to do its work now
54. Bounty received from nobility urges him to be noble
55. Clownishness, deceit, meanness are some traits that cannot be compensated in the personality by money or wealth
56. Collins is not one who can be married by any normal girl
57. *Ordination is for the pulpit, not for life*
58. *One who speaks of his own work to people not connected with it are people too small to that place*
59. *Letter written in offensive language cannot deliver the presents even if the intentions are pious and good*
60. Consciousness of one's profession means he is professionally unqualified
61. An excessive rhetoric implies lack of inner content
62. His letter tries to excel his position and attitude
63. Sensitivity demands not mentioning sensitive topics
64. Excessive apology is a crude offence

olive-branch. I cannot be otherwise than concerned at being the means of injuring your amiable daughters, and beg leave to apologise for it, as well as to assure you of my readiness to make them every possible amends -- but of this hereafter. If you should have no objection to receive me into your house, I propose myself the satisfaction of waiting on you and your family, Monday, November 18th, by four o'clock, and shall probably trespass on your hospitality till the Saturday se'nnight following, which I can do without any inconvenience, as Lady Catherine is far from objecting to my occasional absence on a Sunday, provided that some other clergyman is engaged to do the duty of the day. -- I remain, dear sir, with respectful compliments to your lady and daughters, your well-wisher and friend, "William Collins."

- 15 "At four o'clock, therefore, we may expect this peace-making gentleman," said Mr. Bennet, as he folded up the letter. "He seems to be a most conscientious and polite young man, upon my word, and I doubt not will prove a valuable acquaintance, especially if Lady Catherine should be so indulgent as to let him come to us again."
- 16 "There is some sense in what he says about the girls, however, and if he is disposed to make them any amends, I shall not be the person to discourage him."
- 17 "Though it is difficult," said Jane, "to guess in what way he can mean to make us the atonement he thinks our due, the wish is certainly to his credit."
- 18 Elizabeth was chiefly struck with his extraordinary deference for Lady Catherine, and his kind intention of christening, marrying, and burying his parishioners whenever it were required.
- 19 "He must be an oddity, I think," said she, "I cannot make him out. There is something very pompous in his style. -- And what can he mean by apologizing for being next in the entail? -- We cannot suppose he would help it if he could. -- Can he be a sensible man, sir?"
- 20 "No, my dear; I think not. I have great hopes of finding him quite the reverse. There is a mixture of servility and self-importance in his letter, which promises well. I am impatient to see him."
- 21 "In point of composition," said Mary, "his letter does not seem defective. The idea of the olive branch perhaps is not wholly new, yet I think it is well
65. Mr. Bennet's sarcastic comments are not in the best of taste
66. *The first impression is the best impression*
67. In knowing how one's interests are affected, people are generally keen
68. Even stupid people never miss the possible benefit
69. Mrs. Bennet, physical as she is, readily recognises her benefit in him
70. *Shrewdness consists in seeing selfish benefit*
71. Jane is excellent to see only the positive side of an issue
72. Jane's innocence springs from ignorance
73. Jane's confusion is a direct revelation of her stupid innocence
74. *Absence of penetration can be there for several reasons besides stupidity*
75. Elizabeth is capable of knowing his character from the letter
76. Collins's artificiality comes home to Elizabeth directly
77. Elizabeth at once gets a sense of his personality
78. *One who values rituals cannot be a man of ideas*
79. *Only the one who values apologies will apologize for no fault of his*
80. Servility readily joins self-importance
81. *Self-importance thrives on servility*
82. Mary misses his character, sees the composition
83. Trying to know the world from reading ends in a fiasco
84. *To be able to value the composition excluding the content, one must be*

- expressed."
- inexperienced*
- 22 To Catherine and Lydia, neither the letter nor its writer were in any degree interesting. It was next to impossible that their cousin should come in a scarlet coat, and it was now some weeks since they had received pleasure from the society of a man in any other colour. As for their mother, Mr. Collins's letter had done away much of her ill-will, and she was preparing to see him with a degree of composure which astonished her husband and daughters.
- 23 Mr. Collins was punctual to his time, and was received with great politeness by the whole family. Mr. Bennet indeed said little; but the ladies were ready enough to talk, and Mr. Collins seemed neither in need of encouragement, nor inclined to be silent himself. He was a tall, heavy-looking young man of five-and-twenty. His air was grave and stately, and his manners were very formal. He had not been long seated before he complimented Mrs. Bennet on having so fine a family of daughters; said he had heard much of their beauty, but that in this instance fame had fallen short of the truth; and added, that he did not doubt her seeing them all in due time well disposed of in marriage. This gallantry was not much to the taste of some of his hearers; but Mrs. Bennet, who quarrelled with no compliments, answered most readily --
- 24 "You are very kind, sir, I am sure; and I wish with all my heart it may prove so, for else they will be destitute enough. Things are settled so oddly."
- 25 "You allude, perhaps, to the entail of this estate."
- 26 "Ah! Sir, I do indeed. It is a grievous affair to my poor girls, you must confess. Not that I mean to find fault with you, for such things I know are all chance in this world. There is no knowing how estates will go when once they come to be entailed."
- 27 "I am very sensible, madam, of the hardship to my fair cousins, and could say much on the subject, but that I am cautious of appearing forward and precipitate. But I can assure the young ladies that I come prepared to admire them. At present I will not say more, but perhaps when we are better acquainted -- -- "
85. *Interest is confined to one's own context*
86. To know Kitty and Lydia are outside the context of Collins is to know the family
87. Empty heads love empty aspects
88. That Mr. Bennet was astonished at the change in his wife shows what an uxorious husband he is
89. *Good will or ill will is decided by self-interest*
90. Even meaningless men in England are punctual. A certain value becomes a national trait when the least of them honours it
91. Mr. Collins may be a buffoon. But he too is punctual
92. In Collins one sees how the externals leave the inner character untouched.
93. In receiving and sendoffs Mr. Bennet's family comes out in fully
94. Politeness and conscientiousness need a seat of culture. In their absence it makes him obsequious
95. Rank is valued more than the wealth. When both combine it is the last word
96. *Volubility goes with energy of stupidity*
97. *Compliments readily come to the mind that expects much of them*
98. *Fame usually outshines the truth*
99. *Thick-skinned people love compliments*
100. *To court the topics one should avoid is coarse courtesy*
101. *It is a circumstance that directly converts a compliment into condemnation*
102. Mrs. Bennet comes to the one topic to be avoided
103. As the course of events proved, her deep concern, though explained inappropriately, was honoured by life
104. Words do not wait in an untempered Mind
105. Collins too, instead of avoiding the entail, elaborates on it
106. Mr. Collins's words do not come through experience
107. Mrs. Bennet involuntarily embarrasses Collins
108. To open an unpleasant topic and apologize for it is awkward manners

- ²⁸ He was interrupted by a summons to dinner; and the girls smiled on each other. They were not the only objects of Mr. Collins's admiration. The hall, the dining-room, and all its furniture were examined and praised; and his commendation of everything would have touched Mrs. Bennet's heart, but for the mortifying supposition of his viewing it all as his own future property. The dinner too in its turn was highly admired; and he begged to know to which of his fair cousins the excellence of its cookery was owing. But here he was set right by Mrs. Bennet, who assured him with some asperity that they were very well able to keep a good cook, and that her daughters had nothing to do in the kitchen. He begged pardon for having displeased her. In a softened tone she declared herself not at all offended; but he continued to apologise for about a quarter of an hour.
109. It is worthwhile finding the significance of life interfering like this. At this point, life does not permit their combined folly beyond this
110. The atmosphere of the house does not permit embarrassment beyond a limit
111. In differing contexts, appreciation can change into criticism
112. Collins' compliments on the food make the girls cooks
113. Folly takes flattery appreciation
114. The impulse of the low towards the high expands in appreciation
115. The compliment of the low can become an insult to the high
116. Lack of culture not only rubs on the wrong side but offends by offering an intellectual explanation for that rubbing
117. Culture of the low reveals itself as unintentional offence to the high
118. Culture absorbs the uncultured by remaining unoffended by their unintended inadvertence
119. *An offence delivered cannot be withdrawn*

Chapter 14: Collins at Longbourn

Summary: Mr. Collins goes on at length during dinner about his patronage, the Lady Catherine de Bourgh and her residence in Rosings Park. He continues on and relays how he is exceptionally well suited at flattering Lady de Bourgh and her daughter Miss de Bourgh. Mr. Bennet is not impressed and finds his cousin rather silly.

1. During dinner Mr. Bennet scarcely spoke at all; but when the servants were withdrawn, he thought it time to have some conversation with his guest, and therefore started a subject in which he expected him to shine, by observing that he seemed very fortunate in his patroness. Lady Catherine de Bourgh's attention to his wishes, and consideration for his comfort, appeared very remarkable. Mr. Bennet could not have chosen better. Mr. Collins was eloquent in her praise. The subject elevated him to more than usual solemnity of manner, and with a most important aspect he protested that "he had never in his life witnessed such behaviour in a person of rank -- such affability and condescension, as he had himself experienced from Lady Catherine. She had been graciously pleased to approve of both the discourses which he had already had the honour of preaching before her. She had also asked him twice to dine at Rosings, and had sent for him only the Saturday before, to make up her pool of quadrille in the evening. Lady Catherine was reckoned proud by many people
1. Mr. Bennet has the restraint not to talk before the servants which his wife does not have. That is the only measure of his difference
2. *To choose to speak about a subject of another's preference is culture*
3. *The value of any act lies in the motive*
4. Though inoffensive to tickle Collins about his patron, there is the underlying meanness of the act or its intention. It is a trait of the gentry who value themselves more than the townspeople.
5. *What releases one's eloquence is his heart*
6. Collins' praise issues out of the sense of wonder he had not yet outlived
7. His sense of elevation is nascent. The education of Oxford raised him from his status of non-entity as much as he now feels the gap between him and Lady Catherine
8. *Condescension was a value of aristocracy not in democracy*
9. He is a snob in the sense that he is pleased by pleasing her
10. To him, her pleasure is an act of grace that descends from nobility
11. Mr. Collins is a clownish buffoon devoid of not only good manners but the capacity for common sense
12. Lady Catherine's greatness is the living centre of his human existence. He feels all the privilege all the time of being a snob
13. Arrogance is affability when the power of arrogance shapes the unformed substance in him
14. He has not seen any pride in her. His motto is, "It is a joy to die for greatness"
15. 'He had never seen' is a common meaningless phrase to express one's sense of wonder. Collins had not seen any of the world. In his mouth it is absurd. Small men using fine phrases renders them ridiculous
16. *Attention can pass for affection*
17. Collins is incapable of knowing the difference between deference and neglect. Lady Catherine is incapable of good behaviour towards anyone. In this combination of circumstance, Collins is doubly ridiculous

- he knew, but he had never seen anything but affability in her. She had always spoken to him as she would to any other gentleman; she made not the smallest objection to his joining in the society of the neighbourhood, nor to his leaving his parish occasionally for a week or two, to visit his relations. She had even condescended to advise him to marry as soon as he could, provided he chose with discretion; and had once paid him a visit in his humble parsonage; where she had perfectly approved all the alterations he had been making, and had even vouchsafed to suggest some herself, -- some shelves in the closets up stairs."
2. "That is all very proper and civil, I am sure," said Mrs. Bennet, "and I dare say she is a very agreeable woman. It is a pity that great ladies in general are not more like her. Does she live near you, sir?"
3. "The garden in which stands my humble abode, is separated only by a lane from Rosings Park, her ladyship's residence."
4. "I think you said she was a widow, sir? Has she any family?"
5. "She has one only daughter, the heiress of Rosings, and of very extensive property."
6. "Ah!" Cried Mrs. Bennet, shaking her head, "then she is better off than many girls. And what sort of young lady is she? Is she handsome?"
7. "She is a most charming young lady indeed. Lady Catherine herself says that, in point of true beauty, Miss De Bourgh is far superior to the handsomest of her sex; because there is that in her features which marks the young woman of distinguished birth. She is unfortunately of a sickly constitution, which has prevented her making that progress in many accomplishments, which she could not otherwise have failed of, as I am informed by the lady who superintended her education, and who still resides with them. But she is perfectly amiable, and often condescends to drive by my humble abode in her little phaeton and ponies."
8. "Has she been presented? I do not remember her name among the ladies at court."
9. "Her indifferent state of health unhappily prevents her being in town; and by that means, as I told Lady Catherine myself one day, has deprived the British court of its brightest ornament. Her
18. Personalities expand at their weakest points
19. Education without culture makes one pompous
20. The outer social strength of rank pleasantly fills the inner vacuum
21. Man excels himself in appreciating his own value
22. Rank accords equality at the table
23. Officiousness is rank's smallness
24. To talk of a subject not related to the hearer is unmannerly. Collins is boorish
25. Lady Catherine's advice to Collins to marry is no condescension but officious interference
26. No one can ask another to marry according to her ideas. This only shows the absurdity of her personality
27. She is officious, silly, and pompous
28. To Mrs. Bennet, Lady Catherine is agreeable
29. *Man constantly compares with himself any news that comes to him*
30. He prides in the proximity of his residence to hers
31. How Mrs. Bennet inferred that Catherine is a widow is not known
32. *Wealth and beauty are important virtues of a young lady*
33. *Superior wealth does not give superior appearance or superior manners*
34. *Marks of high birth are unmistakable*
35. *Sickness is an obstacle to any accomplishment*
36. It is a wonder Mr. Bennet could know if Lady Anne was presented
37. Mr. Collins is elated by his sycophancy
38. The normal tendency is to evaluate another by one's own standard
39. An admirer is obviously oblivious
40. Man imagines to his credit the lost opportunities
41. *A clown is one who compliments himself on his blemishes*

- ladyship seemed pleased with the idea; and you may imagine that I am happy on every occasion to offer those little delicate compliments which are always acceptable to ladies. I have more than once observed to Lady Catherine, that her charming daughter seemed born to be a duchess, and that the most elevated rank, instead of giving her consequence, would be adorned by her. These are the kind of little things which please her ladyship, and it is a sort of attention which I conceive myself peculiarly bound to pay."
- ¹⁰ "You judge very properly," said Mr. Bennet, "and it is happy for you that you possess the talent of flattering with delicacy. May I ask whether these pleasing attentions proceed from the impulse of the moment, or are the result of previous study?"
- ¹¹ "They arise chiefly from what is passing at the time, and though I sometimes amuse myself with suggesting and arranging such little elegant compliments as may be adapted to ordinary occasions, I always wish to give them as unstudied an air as possible."
- ¹² Mr. Bennet's expectations were fully answered. His cousin was as absurd as he had hoped, and he listened to him with the keenest enjoyment, maintaining at the same time the most resolute composure of countenance, and, except in an occasional glance at Elizabeth, requiring no partner in his pleasure.
- ¹³ By tea-time, however, the dose had been enough, and Mr. Bennet was glad to take his guest into the drawing-room again, and, when tea was over, glad to invite him to read aloud to the ladies. Mr. Collins readily assented, and a book was produced; but on beholding it (for everything announced it to be from a circulating library) he started
42. Mr. Bennet's meanness acquires vigour
43. Mr. Bennet enjoys tickling Mr. Collins, an unbecoming act which recoiled on him through two letters of his later
44. Even in this dubious vocation, Mr. Bennet provides for creativity
45. *To persuade a clown to be clownish is clownishness*
46. One symptom of stupidity is its pride over things others will be ashamed of
47. *Even fools appreciate the value of the moment*
48. *A trick that works yields great pleasure
A trap that catches the prey is jubilant
A ruse that is successful is gratifying
There are men who do not know the joy of not using a ruse
It is a greater joy to save one from becoming a prey to a play
To capture another in a trap of opportunity is elevating
To lead one to Light is a privilege
To be the Light in which another can shed his darkness is no mean privilege
To awaken the Light in another is to be the fountainhead of Light
Knowledge is Light, is its origin*
49. His mean stratagem fully worked. Think of this in the context of Darcy and Caroline resorting to a ruse and Wickham's scandal
50. 'Nothing can come to us that is not in us.' Analyse this conversation in the light of 1) his proposal 2) his wedding, 3) Elizabeth's visit to Hunsford, 4) Darcy's proposal to Elizabeth, 5) Collins' two letters on Lydia and Darcy, 6) His hiding from Lady Catherine at Meryton
51. To take advantage of one's ignorance or lack of culture is mean
52. Form without content enjoys empty forms embellished
53. The satisfaction of fulfilled expectation is real. Mr. Bennet is not magnanimous to enjoy at the expense of Mr. Collins' lack of upbringing
54. Pleasure shared is pleasure doubled
55. *Culture does not resort to ruses; if resorted to, it soon cloy*
56. *To entertain a guest is a cultural exercise*
57. *Culture develops by devising cultured living for the leisure hours*
58. *The physical presence of the other sex exercises a cultural influence*
59. Giving a novel to a clergyman is inappropriate
60. The reading ended abruptly
61. Vast differences in culture do not permit even a slight compromise
62. In those days, novel reading was looked upon as dissipation
63. Lydia's elopement is foreshadowed by this event
64. *In the absence of governess children learn good manners by their own personal effort which can be better*

- back, and begging pardon, protested that he never read novels. Kitty stared at him, and Lydia exclaimed. Other books were produced, and after some deliberation he chose Fordyce's Sermons. Lydia gaped as he opened the volume, and before he had, with very monotonous solemnity, read three pages, she interrupted him with --
- 14 "Do you know, mama, that my uncle Philips talks of turning away Richard; and if he does, Colonel Forster will hire him. My aunt told me so herself on Saturday. I shall walk to Meryton to-morrow to hear more about it, and to ask when Mr. Denny comes back from town."
- 15 Lydia was bid by her two eldest sisters to hold her tongue; but Mr. Collins, much offended, laid aside his book, and said --
- 16 "I have often observed how little young ladies are interested by books of a serious stamp, though written solely for their benefit. It amazes me, I confess; for, certainly, there can be nothing so advantageous to them as instruction. But I will no longer importune my young cousin."
- 17 Then, turning to Mr. Bennet, he offered himself as his antagonist at backgammon. Mr. Bennet accepted the challenge, observing that he acted very wisely in leaving the girls to their own trifling amusements. Mrs. Bennet and her daughters apologised most civilly for Lydia's interruption, and promised that it should not occur again, if he would resume his book; but Mr. Collins, after assuring them that he bore his young cousin no ill-will, and should never resent her behaviour as any affront, seated himself at another table with Mr. Bennet, and prepared for backgammon.
65. *Manners is denying oneself rough impulses*
 66. *To generate sweet speaking impulses by the force of circumstances, one learns good manners which directly becomes an expression of formed settled culture*
 67. *A clown treated well justifies his clownishness*
 68. *The most boorish in the family readily announces the failure of boorishness*
 69. *A clown's offer of clumsy good will can directly bring in ten times greater luck*
 70. *Good will from any quarter can, ultimately, be only good will*
 71. *To know what life offers by what it presents is life knowledge*
 72. *Good will attracts good will; it also permits ill-will*
 73. *The first meeting on the road, perhaps, indicates the family being dragged to the road*
 74. *Monotonous solemnity can only organise monstrously dull dead uniformity*
 75. *The lack of culture expresses as lack of restraint in the children*
 76. Lydia knows no discipline of any kind
 77. Not to be offended by ignorance is a degree of culture
 78. Indelicacy pampered is indecorous
 79. Visits of guest expose vulnerable families
 80. Mr. Bennet has no implicit authority at home; it has to be enforced
 81. Lydia's unabashed indecorous behaviour is seen here
 82. Mature culture accommodates all shades of behavior. A family that collectively absorbs such shocks from outside or inside is of course traditionally rich in culture
 83. Mr. Collins' unsuccessful proposal too is seen subtly here
 84. *Offence is given by intention, not act*
 85. Lydia was to be controlled
 86. *It is not wise to write books of serious stamp for the youth*
 87. *He who is stung by the expressed ignorance is oblivious of the implied one*
 88. *Offence received cannot be neutralised by apologies offered*
 89. *Generosity in forgiving is psychological grace*
 90. *Authority can control, not civilise the brute*

Chapter 15: Meeting at Meryton

Summary: Very quickly, Mr. Collins decides that due to his obligation in the inheritance he will ask for Jane's hand in marriage, but is dissuaded when Mrs. Bennet tells him that there is another to whom she will likely soon be engaged. Quickly, Mr. Collins changes his choice to Elizabeth. The Bennet sisters, accompanied by Collins take a walk to Meryton where they run across Mr. Denny, one of Lydia and Kitty's officer friends. He has with him a Mr. Wickham, a recently commissioned corps member of Mr. Denny, whom Elizabeth finds rather appealing. As the group meets and discusses matters, Bingley and Darcy arrive, to which Elizabeth takes note of both Darcy and Wickham's change in color at meeting each other, with Darcy appearing angry at the officer. The sisters quickly move on with Mr. Collins to visit Mrs. Phillips, who invites them to dinner the next day. At the dinner there will be numerous other guests including some of the officers and Mr. Wickham.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>1. Mr. Collins was not a sensible man, and the deficiency of nature had been but little assisted by <u>education</u> or society; the greatest part of his life having been spent under the guidance of an <u>illiterate and miserly father</u>; and though he belonged to one of the <u>universities</u>, he had merely kept the necessary terms, without forming at it any useful acquaintance. The subjection in which his father had brought him up had given him originally great <u>humility</u> of manner; but it was now a good deal counteracted by the <u>self-conceit</u> of a weak head, living in retirement, and the consequential feelings of early and unexpected prosperity. A <u>fortunate chance</u> had recommended him to Lady Catherine de Bourgh when the living of Hunsford was vacant; and the respect which he felt for her high rank, and his veneration for her as his patroness, mingling with a very good opinion of himself, of his authority as a clergyman, and his rights as a rector, made him altogether a <u>mixture</u> of pride and obsequiousness, self-importance and humility.</p> <p>2. Having now a good house and very sufficient income, he intended to marry; and in seeking a reconciliation with the Longbourn family he had a wife in view, as he meant to chuse one of the daughters, if he found them as handsome and amiable as they were represented by common report. This was his plan of amends -- of atonement -- for inheriting their father's estate; and he thought it an excellent one, full of eligibility and suitableness, and excessively <u>generous</u> and disinterested on his own part.</p> <p>3. His plan did not vary on seeing them. Miss Bennet's lovely face confirmed his views, and established all his strictest notions of what was due to seniority; and for the first evening she was his</p> | <p>1. <i>Education can give information, not culture</i></p> <p>2. <i>A university has an academic atmosphere larded with the culture of her tradition. It is for one to receive it</i></p> <p>3. <i>Education cannot compensate for deficiency of nature</i></p> <p>4. <i>University education by itself cannot make one a gentleman</i></p> <p>5. <i>Society educates is true, it educates the personality in its own ways</i></p> <p>6. <i>Parental guidance is composed of 75% of authority and 25% of their follies</i></p> <p>7. <i>An illiterate father having an educated son inverts the complex of poverty</i></p> <p>8. <i>Miserliness in a parent is infection, if not in money, but at least in generosity</i></p> <p>9. <i>The subjection of humility can release itself as volubility</i></p> <p>10. <i>The self-conceit of a weak head in life tends to place itself at the disposal of conceited arrogance</i></p> <p>11. <i>Self-importance expressing humility makes one clownish</i></p> <p>12. <i>Self-conceit is the result of prosperity without commensurate culture, particularly education</i></p> <p>13. <i>Fortune is excess of energy in a person because of a social or psychological disequilibrium</i></p> <p>14. <i>The educational effort of a weak illiterate mind attracts luck of prosperity</i></p> <p>15. <i>The curious mixture of Collins' traits fully reflects the position of Lady Catherine and is an equally curious complement to Charlotte</i></p> <p>16. <i>Submission is not humility</i></p> <p>17. <i>Submission under authority creates self-conceit</i></p> <p>18. <i>He who falsely praises another will have a good opinion about himself</i></p> <p>19. <i>Mixtures of the opposite qualities are found in fresh efforts of the low</i></p> <p>20. <i>Ownership of a good house inflates the pride of physical security</i></p> <p>21. <i>Man, who kneels before a lady seeking her hand, wants her to value his pride</i></p> <p>22. <i>Simple man's humility is self-appreciation</i></p> <p>23. <i>Even genuine help or offer of help by a low man hurts</i></p> <p>24. <i>He who is capable of help does not offer it</i></p> <p>25. <i>One should not seek help; nor should he offer it</i></p> <p>26. <i>When a right occasion arises for help and help is around, then one can seek it and the other can offer it</i></p> <p>27. <i>One can be evaluated by the help he offers or accepts</i></p> <p>28. <i>Generosity comes from excess of benevolence. Here it is assumed generosity, ignorant of the situation of the recipient</i></p> <p>29. <i>Mr. Collins takes all his decisions on his own without reference to the opinion of the other persons</i></p> <p>30. <i>Generosity trying to express through selfishness finds itself cancelled</i></p> <p>31. <i>One's choice is made by life, not by him</i></p> <p>32. <i>England is not a country where, in matters of marriage, there is any seniority rule either for men or women</i></p> <p>33. <i>Mrs. Bennet's assumption about the possible engagement of Jane postponed it</i></p> |
|---|--|

settled choice. The next morning, however, made an alteration; for in a quarter-of-an-hour's tête-à-tête with Mrs. Bennet before breakfast, a conversation beginning with his parsonage-house, and leading naturally to the avowal of his hopes, that a mistress for it might be found at Longbourn, produced from her, amid very complaisant smiles and general encouragement, a caution against the very Jane he had fixed on. "As to her younger daughters she could not take upon her to say -- she could not positively answer -- but she did not know of any prepossession; her eldest daughter, she must just mention -- she felt it incumbent on her to hint, was likely to be very soon engaged."

4. Mr. Collins had only to change from Jane to Elizabeth -- and it was soon done -- done while Mrs. Bennet was stirring the fire. Elizabeth, equally next to Jane in birth and beauty, succeeded her of course.
5. Mrs. Bennet treasured up the hint, and trusted that she might soon have two daughters married; and the man whom she could not bear to speak of the day before, was now high in her good graces.
6. Lydia's intention of walking to Meryton was not forgotten; every sister except Mary agreed to go with her; and Mr. Collins was to attend them, at the request of Mr. Bennet, who was most anxious to get rid of him, and have his library to himself; for thither Mr. Collins had followed him after breakfast, and there he would continue, nominally engaged with one of the largest folios in the collection, but really talking to Mr. Bennet, with little cessation, of his house and garden at Hunsford. Such doings discomposed Mr. Bennet exceedingly. In his library he had been always sure of leisure and tranquillity; and though prepared, as he told Elizabeth, to meet with folly and conceit in every other room in the house, he was used to be free from them there; his civility, therefore, was most prompt in inviting Mr. Collins to join his daughters in their walk; and Mr. Collins, being in fact much better fitted for a walker than a reader, was extremely well pleased to

34. *Expectations form themselves in a trice*
35. The quick arrangements between Mrs. Bennet and Mr. Collins explain themselves when Elizabeth refuses and Jane is disappointed. Life does not permit us to take it for granted. What is the indication of life here for Collins? Some of the girls evincing interest in him would be that indication. A distant trace of it is seen from Mary only
36. Mr. Collins and Mrs. Bennet planned the marriage of Elizabeth according to social norms. It was done breaking the social sphere
37. In a rich positive atmosphere the planning of small minds is broken according to the atmosphere
38. As Collins takes Elizabeth into his scheme, Wickham enters the picture
39. *One does not relate to another, but to what he can do*
40. *Expectation of an event either postpones it or cancels*
41. *A marriage proposal in the air energises all the girls*
42. *The energies of solitude of one can activate every other person at home socially, as it is the nature and purpose*
43. *One who buys a house will have the house in all his conversation for some decades to come*
44. *One can defend himself from other people, not the folly of those in your family as it is in you*
45. *Volubility and active walking go together*
46. All the girls go to Meryton in search of the officers is the social truth for Caroline's picking at Elizabeth at Pemberley

close his large book, and go.

7. In pompous nothings on his side, and civil assents on that of his cousins, their time passed till they entered Meryton. The attention of the younger ones was then no longer to be gained by him. Their eyes were immediately wandering up in the street in quest of the officers, and nothing less than a very smart bonnet indeed, or a really new muslin in a shop window, could recal them.
8. But the attention of every lady was soon caught by a young man, whom they had never seen before, of most gentlemanlike appearance, walking with an officer on the other side of the way. The officer was the very Mr. Denny, concerning whose return from London Lydia came to inquire, and he bowed as they passed. All were struck with the stranger's air, all wondered who he could be; and Kitty and Lydia, determined if possible to find out, led the way across the street, under pretence of wanting something in an opposite shop, and fortunately had just gained the pavement when the two gentlemen, turning back, had reached the same spot. Mr. Denny addressed them directly, and entreated permission to introduce his friend, Mr. Wickham, who had returned with him the day before from town, and he was happy to say had accepted a commission in their corps. This was exactly as it should be; for the young man wanted only regimentals to make him completely charming. His appearance was greatly in his favour; he had all the best part of beauty, a fine countenance, a good figure, and very pleasing address. The introduction was followed up on his side by a happy readiness of conversation -- a readiness at the same time perfectly correct and unassuming; and the whole party were still standing and talking together very agreeably, when the sound of horses drew their notice, and Darcy and Bingley were seen riding down the street. On distinguishing the ladies of the group the two gentlemen came directly towards them, and began the usual civilities. Bingley was the principal spokesman, and Miss Bennet the principal object. He was then, he said, on his way to
47. *Conversations carried on for courtesy's sake deliver no purpose*
48. New muslin in a shop and the new face of an officer are equal to the younger girls
49. Note Collins comes with the girls. They run into Wickham while Darcy and Bingley soon join them. All these four men are to marry. Only Charlotte is not there. There is a significance in the absence of Charlotte as in the presence of these men
50. *A handsome face catches attention most readily*
51. *Nature creates beauty to attract others*
52. *Beauty is ananda in lines*
53. Wickham's appearance electrifies the girls. He is from Pemberley though now in the army
54. Upbringing is all
55. The pleasant exterior of Pemberley wins hands down in Meryton
56. Being the son of a steward, Wickham had no occasion to play a role in Pemberley. He assimilates the best of upbringing with the humblest of attitudes. He was far more handsome than Darcy and far more pleasing than Bingley
57. *Personality is expressed in his air*
58. *Those struck with beauty are more ready to accept it instantaneously than to know everything about its origin*
59. *When someone is sought, as a rule, he is met with*
60. *The uniform which makes the soldier ugly is taken to be an ornament of beauty*
61. *Pleasing address is the externals of character*
62. *Fine countenance is the pleasant exterior*
63. *Happy readiness of conversation is willing emotions to go out*
64. *Very agreeable feeling is the excess energy enjoying the expression*
65. All the four gentlemen who are to marry in the story meet here
66. Note the simultaneity of Wickham and Darcy meeting the girls
67. It was only Elizabeth who saw the exchange between Darcy and Wickham
68. *Conscious turning away from one's love creates an opening in her to turn towards another*
69. *When one turns away from another, she turns towards you to oblige the rule*
70. Elizabeth falls for the captivating softness of Wickham which is helped by Darcy's indecision about fixing his look on her
71. Darcy catches sight of Wickham when he chooses NOT to fix his eyes on her
72. *Anger in one raises fear in another*
73. *Thoughts can be hidden, not emotions*
74. *It is the subconscious interest that catches sight of an event and again the subconscious interest that longs to know*
75. The looks of Elizabeth, Darcy, Wickham almost converge at the first moment
76. Bingley is not a part of the scheme. He does not notice Darcy and Wickham saluting each other. Elizabeth is the centre of it. She took full notice of it

- Longbourn on purpose to inquire after her. Mr. Darcy corroborated it with a bow, and was beginning to determine not to fix his eyes on Elizabeth, when they were suddenly arrested by the sight of the stranger, and Elizabeth, happening to see the countenance of both as they looked at each other, was all astonishment at the effect of the meeting. Both changed colour; one looked white, the other red. Mr. Wickham, after a few moments, touched his hat -- a salutation which Mr. Darcy just deigned to return. What could be the meaning of it? -- It was impossible to imagine; it was impossible not to long to know.
9. In another minute Mr. Bingley, but without seeming to have noticed what passed, took leave and rode on with his friend.
10. Mr. Denny and Mr. Wickham walked with the young ladies to the door of Mr. Phillips's house, and then made their bows, in spite of Miss Lydia's pressing entreaties that they would come in, and even in spite of Mrs. Phillips' throwing up the parlour window and loudly seconding the invitation.
11. Mrs. Phillips was always glad to see her nieces; and the two eldest, from their recent absence, were particularly welcome, and she was eagerly expressing her surprise at their sudden return home, which, as their own carriage had not fetched them, she should have known nothing about, if she had not happened to see Mr. Jones's shop-boy in the street, who had told her that they were not to send any more draughts to Netherfield because the Miss Bennets were come away, when her civility was claimed towards Mr. Collins by Jane's introduction of him. She received him with her very best politeness, which he returned with as much more, apologising for his intrusion, without any previous acquaintance with her, which he could not help flattering himself, however, might be justified by his relationship to the young ladies who introduced him to her notice. Mrs. Phillips was quite awed by such an excess of good breeding; but her contemplation of one stranger was soon put an end to by exclamations and inquiries about the other; of whom, however, she could only tell her nieces what they already knew, that Mr. Denny had brought him from London, and that he was to have a lieutenant's commission in
77. *What is most important to one is of no moment to another*
 78. *However small an event, its aspects are indicative of what is to come in recent future if not the ultimate result*
 79. *Those involved in the first event will be there at the end*
 80. Lydia was the first to invite Wickham into the house of Phillips. We realise its significance at the end. The basic attraction emerges as attention
 81. Mrs. Bennet's family is very affectionate. Mrs. Phillip's invitation is ready and solicitous
 82. Every small incident is a carrier of news
 83. Apology is the manners of the absurd
 84. Village news spreads through Jones' shop boy
 85. Apology is the courtesy of the aborigines
 86. Awkward absurdity is excessive good breeding to the uninformed
 87. Vulgar Mrs. Phillips finds the apologetic Collins well bred
 88. Wickham is easily the outstanding man of irresistible charm
 89. Mr. Wickham suddenly becomes popular
 90. *No news escapes one who looks for it*
 91. *Excessive expression excites the awe of the inexperienced*
 92. *Window dressing and news gathering go together*
 93. *Failure to excite sympathy from whom it is sought is pathetic*

the -- -- shire. She had been watching him the last hour, she said, as he walked up and down the street, and had Mr. Wickham appeared, Kitty and Lydia would certainly have continued the occupation, but unluckily no one passed the window now except a few of the officers, who, in comparison with the stranger, were become "stupid, disagreeable fellows." Some of them were to dine with the Philipses the next day, and their aunt promised to make her husband call on Mr. Wickham, and give him an invitation also, if the family from Longbourn would come in the evening. This was agreed to, and Mrs. Philips protested that they would have a nice comfortable noisy game of lottery tickets, and a little bit of hot supper afterwards. The prospect of such delights was very cheering, and they parted in mutual good spirits. Mr. Collins repeated his apologies in quitting the room, and was assured with unwearying civility that they were perfectly needless.

¹² As they walked home, Elizabeth related to Jane what she had seen pass between the two gentlemen; but though Jane would have defended either or both, had they appeared to be wrong, she could no more explain such behaviour than her sister.

¹³ Mr. Collins on his return highly gratified Mrs. Bennet by admiring Mrs. Philips's manners and politeness. He protested that, except Lady Catherine and her daughter, he had never seen a more elegant woman; for she had not only received him with the utmost civility, but had even pointedly included him in her invitation for the next evening, although utterly unknown to her before. Something, he supposed, might be attributed to his connection with them, but yet he had never met with so much attention in the whole course of his life.

94. *Anything new is overwhelming*

95. *The small man's great experience is the savour of his life*

96. In the estimation of Collins, Mrs. Phillips is next only to Lady Catherine

97. Mr. Collins was wise enough to bracket Mrs. Philips and Lady Catherine

98. Stupidity counts one, and hundred, next knows no measure [Stupidity does not know the vast difference between one and hundred. Whoever is pleasant to Collins is a great person. Stupidity does not know what comes after one]

Chapter 16: Wickham's Tale

Summary: The Bennet sisters and Mr. Collins arrive at Mrs. Phillips' for dinner the next day where Mr. Wickham is as well. Wickham and Elizabeth engage in a long evening of conversation in which the topic of Mr. Darcy is brought up and her disgust with his pride. Wickham speaks highly of Darcy's father as "one of the best men that ever breathed", who bestowed upon his son a decent sum that would have kept him well off for as long as he lived. He also reveals that he grew up with Darcy as his father was steward for Darcy's father and that in the will Wickham was to receive a post as a Clergy of one the Rectory that Darcy's family oversees. However, Darcy did not honor the will, which angers Elizabeth to no end. Wickham expands by adding that Darcy's sister is equally full of pride and that he is Lady Catherine de Bourgh's nephew and is intended to marry Miss de Bourgh. Elizabeth is left for the evening to dwell on Wickham's words.

1. As no objection was made to the young people's engagement with their aunt, and all Mr. Collins's scruples of leaving Mr. and Mrs. Bennet for a single evening during his visit were most steadily resisted, the coach conveyed him and his five cousins at a suitable hour to Meryton; and the girls had the pleasure of hearing, as they entered the drawing-room, that Mr. Wickham had accepted their uncle's invitation, and was then in the house.
 2. When this information was given, and they had all taken their seats, Mr. Collins was at leisure to look around him and admire, and he was so much struck with the size and furniture of the apartment, that he declared he might almost have supposed himself in the small summer breakfast-parlour at Rosings; a comparison that did not at first convey much gratification; but when Mrs. Phillips understood from him what Rosings was, and who was its proprietor -- when she had listened to the description of only one of Lady Catherine's drawing-rooms, and found that the chimney-piece alone had cost eight hundred pounds, she felt all the force of the compliment, and would hardly have resented a comparison with the housekeeper's room.
 3. In describing to her all the grandeur of Lady Catherine and her mansion, with occasional digressions in praise of his own humble abode, and the improvements it was receiving, he was happily employed until the gentlemen joined them; and he found in Mrs. Phillips a very attentive listener, whose opinion of his consequence increased with what she heard, and who was resolving to retail it all among her neighbours as soon as she could. To the girls, who could not listen to their cousin, and who had nothing to do but to wish for an instrument, and examine their own indifferent imitations of china on the
1. *Artificial scruples are the offensive culture of the uncultivated*
 2. *Mr. Collins scruples to leave home for one evening*
 3. *Mr. Collins is so full of self-importance that he is oblivious of the complete sway of Wickham over the female hearts*
 4. *A convenience like coach becomes a status symbol*
 5. *The Bennet girls are all out though the eldest is not married*
 6. *Grooms too come from unusual level*
 7. *Youth looks for pleasure; age, for comfort*
 8. *Physicality is attracted to physical features*
 9. *Comparison is with the best one knows*
 10. *The total attention of Mrs. Phillips is completely won forever by the comparison of her drawing room to one room of Rosings*
 11. *To describe a work in terms of its cost means either the work is new or for the person it is a new experience*
 12. *Comparison with the great is compliment*
 13. *Mr. Collins carries artificial formalities beyond limits*
 14. *Mr. Collins was so self-absorbed that the high reputation and charm of Wickham entirely lost on him*
 15. *Mr. Collins could see the world only through Lady Catherine*
 16. *Ironic modesty is the hallmark of the self-conceited small man*
 17. *Capacity to listen raises the listener in the eyes of the speaker*
 18. *Wealth being the organisation of social power carries status*
 19. *Volubility is well served by a descriptive speech*
 20. *Humility is a boast in one incapable of it*
 21. *Attentive listening makes for good friendship*
 22. *News that flatters spreads fast*
 23. *Time is interest*
 24. *Nothing enriches the atmosphere as the arrival of the beloved*
 25. *At first sight of Wickham, Elizabeth inwardly justifies her constant thoughts of him as not unreasonable*
 26. *Lydia's elopement explains her initiative in the light of the integrity of the officers described here*
 27. *The integrity of Army Officers is the integrity of the society*
 28. *Nothing charms like a handsome face*

- mantlepiece, the interval of waiting appeared very long. It was over at last, however. The gentlemen did approach, and when Mr. Wickham walked into the room, Elizabeth felt that she had neither been seeing him before, nor thinking of him since, with the smallest degree of unreasonable admiration. The officers of the -- -- shire were in general a very creditable, gentlemanlike set, and the best of them were of the present party; but Mr. Wickham was as far beyond them all in person, countenance, air, and walk, as they were superior to the broad-faced, stuffy uncle Philips, breathing port wine, who followed them into the room.
4. Mr. Wickham was the happy man towards whom almost every female eye was turned, and Elizabeth was the happy woman by whom he finally seated himself; and the agreeable manner in which he immediately fell into conversation, though it was only on its being a wet night, and on the probability of a rainy season, made her feel that the commonest, dullest, most threadbare topic might be rendered interesting by the skill of the speaker.
5. With such rivals for the notice of the fair as Mr. Wickham and the officers, Mr. Collins seemed likely to sink into insignificance; to the young ladies he certainly was nothing; but he had still at intervals a kind listener in Mrs. Philips, and was, by her watchfulness, most abundantly supplied with coffee and muffin.
6. When the card-tables were placed, he had an opportunity of obliging her in return, by sitting down to whist.
7. "I know little of the game at present," said he, "but I shall be glad to improve myself, for in my situation of life -- " Mrs. Philips was very thankful for his compliance, but could not wait for his reason.
8. Mr. Wickham did not play at whist, and with ready delight was he received at the other table between Elizabeth and Lydia. At first there seemed danger of Lydia's engrossing him entirely, for she was a most determined talker; but being likewise extremely fond of lottery tickets, she soon grew too much interested in the game,
29. *To be the chosen by the chosen is a privilege*
 30. *A topic can be interesting by itself or the delivery or the speaker*
 31. That the commonest, dullest, most threadbare topic can be rendered interesting is because the infinity is in the infinitesimal
 32. To the ladies Wickham was superior to everyone in his superlative grace
 33. Empty embellishment changes to the opposite when the atmosphere changes
 34. It is striking that Wickham and Darcy instinctively were attracted by Elizabeth
 35. Elizabeth was to pass through the disillusionment of Wickham to deserve Darcy
 36. A well bred man readily falls into conversation as we see Colonel Fitzwilliam
 37. Charm of conversation does not depend upon the topic, but the speaker
 38. To be attractive to young ladies is an endowment to young men
 39. Blemishes in behaviour totally expose
 40. Captivating manners capture the imagination
 41. Physical company is made meaningful by plentiful eating and drinking. Physicality is fulfilled by vitality
 42. *To be unaware of total neglect, one must be totally self-absorbed*
 43. *An insignificant Man is oblivious of his insignificance*
 44. *Physicality values food better than attention*
 45. *A significant Man is full of his significance*
46. If eating and drinking is lower vital, card game is higher vital
47. *People refused to listen lest they should be convinced*
48. *Once you are charmed about a person, it is difficult to be away from him*
 49. *See the end in the beginning*
 50. The very first meeting of Wickham with Elizabeth is not planned for, but did not come off all by itself. Both she and he availed of the circumstances
 51. It is extremely significant especially in view of Lydia's initiative at the end that Lydia is on the point of entirely engrossing Wickham
 52. The very first to meet Wickham were Lydia and Elizabeth, indicating the future
 53. Elizabeth's notice of the greeting between Darcy and Wickham brings the

- too eager in making bets and exclaiming after prizes, to have attention for any one in particular. Allowing for the common demands of the game, Mr. Wickham was therefore at leisure to talk to Elizabeth, and she was very willing to hear him, though what she chiefly wished to hear she could not hope to be told -- the history of his acquaintance with Mr. Darcy. She dared not even mention that gentleman. Her curiosity, however, was unexpectedly relieved. Mr. Wickham began the subject himself. He inquired how far Netherfield was from Meryton; and after receiving her answer, asked in an hesitating manner how long Mr. Darcy had been staying there.
9. "About a month," said Elizabeth; and then, unwilling to let the subject drop, added, "He is a man of very large property in Derbyshire, I understand."
10. "Yes," replied Wickham; "his estate there is a noble one. A clear ten thousand per annum. You could not have met with a person more capable of giving you certain information on that head than myself; for I have been connected with his family in a particular manner from my infancy."
11. Elizabeth could not but look surprised.
12. "You may well be surprised, Miss Bennet, at such an assertion, after seeing, as you probably might, the very cold manner of our meeting yesterday. Are you much acquainted with Mr. Darcy?"
13. "As much as I ever wish to be," cried Elizabeth warmly. "I have spent four days in the same house with him, and I think him very disagreeable."
14. "I have no right to give my opinion," said Wickham, "as to his being agreeable or otherwise. I am not qualified to form one. I have known him too long and too well to be a fair judge. It is impossible for me to be impartial. But I believe your opinion of him would in general astonish -- and perhaps you would not express it quite so strongly anywhere else. Here you are in your own family."
15. "Upon my word I say no more here than I might say in any house in the neighbourhood, except Netherfield. He is not at all liked in
- latter to her
54. Elizabeth making Wickham talk of Darcy on his own is the best example of Silent Will, though Elizabeth does it many time with him and others also
55. *A willing listener is a conversational asset*
56. *Silent will achieves simultaneously*
57. Silent Will of Elizabeth makes Wickham talk of Darcy
58. *She who is in love dared not mention his name*
59. *The weight of the personality is forbidding. One dared not mention his name freely*
60. Wickham's interest in Darcy was greater than in Elizabeth
61. Wickham makes Elizabeth spell out her view of Darcy by surreptitiously introducing the subject and his attitude
62. Wickham exhibited all the manners of timid intruder, which Elizabeth overlooked
63. In the initial minutes of their conversation, each comes closer to the other and each perfectly in a subtle manner understands the other
64. Elizabeth gives the lead to the topic though she did not begin about Darcy
65. Wickham cunningly qualifies to know all about Darcy
66. *As a topic, a rich man is most interesting*
67. *What is interesting in a rich man is not even his wealth, but one can indulge in the thought of riches at least in imagination*
68. *A possible relation with a rich man is most gratifying*
69. It is he who first mentions Darcy's rudeness to her as he senses her attitude
70. (Cf. Wickham who senses Elizabeth's annoyance with Darcy gently opens his campaign of falsehood. In his last meeting with her he equally senses that he is sufficiently exposed to her and gently retires. The indication of Life is inescapable)
71. Wickham gently but surely poisons her mind. She is a willing victim
72. Wickham cunningly gains her ear presenting him as one who is most qualified to slander. He does it in the name of a noble sentiment
73. His cunning has a parallel to Antony's oration
74. Wickham knows the magnificent attitudes of high aristocracy
75. It is Elizabeth who first calls him disagreeable, though by his cold manner he indicated his mind
76. *Even a disapproval of a rich man is a relation with him*
77. It is a master strategy that he, as if he is a well-bred gentleman, assumes no right to speak of Darcy in view of his intimacy
78. In the whole novel, this passage is the most perfect description of fairness
79. *Antony's oration still remains the standard to impress the impressible*
80. *Once you like, the open ruse employed will escape your notice*
81. *It is a great art to extract all the information one needs in a conversation*
82. *If a person likes you, he will be at pains to give you all the information you need, even if it is detrimental to him*
83. He fathoms her dislike which he already knew gently
84. Elizabeth comes out openly, rather Wickham manages to get her out, and

- Hertfordshire. Everybody is disgusted with his pride. You will not find him more favourably spoken of by any one."
- 16 "I cannot pretend to be sorry," said Wickham, after a short interruption, "that he or that any man should not be estimated beyond their deserts; but with him I believe it does not often happen. The world is blinded by his fortune and consequence, or frightened by his high and imposing manners, and sees him only as he chuses to be seen."
- 17 "I should take him, even on my slight acquaintance, to be an ill-tempered man." Wickham only shook his head.
- 18 "I wonder," said he, at the next opportunity of speaking, "whether he is likely to be in this country much longer."
- 19 "I do not at all know; but I heard nothing of his going away when I was at Netherfield. I hope your plans in favour of the -- -- shire will not be affected by his being in the neighbourhood."
- 20 "Oh! No -- it is not for me to be driven away by Mr. Darcy. If he wishes to avoid seeing me, he must go. We are not on friendly terms, and it always gives me pain to meet him, but I have no reason for avoiding him but what I might proclaim to all the world -- a sense of very great ill-usage, and most painful regrets at his being what he is. His father, Miss Bennet, the late Mr. Darcy, was one of the best men that ever breathed, and the truest friend I ever had; and I can never be in company with this Mr. Darcy without being grieved to the soul by a thousand tender recollections. His behaviour to myself has been scandalous; but I verily believe I could forgive him anything and everything, rather than his disappointing the hopes and disgracing the memory of his father."
- 21 Elizabeth found the interest of the subject increase, and listened with all her heart; but the delicacy of it prevented farther inquiry.
- 22 Mr. Wickham began to speak on more general topics, Meryton, the neighbourhood, the society, appearing highly pleased with all that he had yet seen, and speaking of the latter especially
- make her pronounce her inordinate dislike
85. He succeeds in accusing Darcy in her own words
86. He succeeds in bringing her out openly
87. Without directly knowing Elizabeth was slighted, he fully becomes aware of that sentiment and fully draws her out
88. Now that he has won the field entirely, he angles to sow seeds of discord
89. *Every man wants to be understood as he chooses, but the world does it only to the rich man*
90. Till she repeats her resentment and dislike in so many words, so many times, Wickham bides his time
91. *The art of conversation can get all the information one wants; what is greater is to make another espouse the attitude you want*
92. *Opinions offer an infinite freedom; not actions*
93. His interest is to know how long Darcy will stay to know whether his scandal will reach his ears
94. Elizabeth is anxious that Wickham should not go away because of Darcy
95. Readily she expresses her anxiety that his stay should not be determined by Darcy's staying. It is her first expression of strong interest
96. *Dislike does not lead you to avoid one; but disgust does*
97. *Fear does it for opposite reasons*
98. His diplomatic answer of fair courage is later recalled by her as a marked act of deceit
99. His captivating softness, as she called it, has already won her fully. Neither Mr. Bennet who called him a pleasant fellow nor Mrs. Gardiner who discovered him to be mercenary saw enough in him to warn Elizabeth
100. He triumphantly asserts his independence only to swallow it soon
101. An incapacity of action will express itself triumphantly as its opposite
102. He takes on himself a most gentlemanly nobility
103. His poise is one of offended dignity
104. Even when scandalously sinned against, he claims to noble behaviour
105. *Loyalty to the father and dislike of the son do not go together*
106. *A thousand tender recollections when they do not serve the purpose can be easily forgotten or turn into the opposite*
107. *To mercenary people, the only concrete reality is material benefits, not sacred memories*
108. *Delicacy overcoming overwhelming emotional interest speaks of high culture*
109. Elizabeth's interest increases. It is not in Wickham. Really it is her interest in Darcy of which she is unaware
110. Prevented by delicacy she refrained from asking about Darcy. It became Silent Will and he spoke the news she very much wanted
111. He and she are now united by the common dislike of Darcy
112. (The illusion he has created later was the cause for her self-finding. Had he been true to her and refrained from falsehood, there is no chance of her overcoming her charm for him, in favour of Darcy. Wrong people serve the cause wrongly. As the present atmosphere is strong, he was exposed. In a weak atmosphere he would have prevailed forever)

- with gentle but very intelligible gallantry.
- 23 "It was the prospect of constant society, and good society," he added, "which was my chief inducement to enter the -- -- shire. I knew it to be a most respectable, agreeable corps, and my friend Denny tempted me farther by his account of their present quarters, and the very great attentions and excellent acquaintance Meryton had procured them. Society, I own, is necessary to me. I have been a disappointed man, and my spirits will not bear solitude. I must have employment and society. A military life is not what I was intended for, but circumstances have now made it eligible. The church ought to have been my profession -- I was brought up for the church, and I should at this time have been in possession of a most valuable living, had it pleased the gentleman we were speaking of just now."
- 24 "Indeed!"
- 25 "Yes -- the late Mr. Darcy bequeathed me the next presentation of the best living in his gift. He was my godfather, and excessively attached to me. I cannot do justice to his kindness. He meant to provide for me amply, and thought he had done it; but when the living fell it was given elsewhere."
- 26 "Good heavens!" cried Elizabeth; "but how could that be? -- How could his will be disregarded? -- Why did not you seek legal redress?"
- 27 "There was just such an informality in the terms of the bequest as to give me no hope from law. A man of honour could not have doubted the intention, but Mr. Darcy chose to doubt it -- or to treat it as a merely conditional recommendation, and to assert that I had forfeited all claim to it by extravagance, imprudence -- in short, anything or nothing. Certain it is, that the living became vacant two years ago, exactly as I was of an age to hold it, and that it was given to another man; and no less certain it is, that I cannot accuse myself of having really done anything to deserve to lose it. I have a warm, unguarded temper, and I may perhaps have
113. *The high intensity of a relationship, even in conversation, does not abruptly end. It slowly subsides*
114. *Flattery is more powerful when it is indirect*
115. *Recognition of the value of our town, our children, the institution to which we belong, our caste, etc. is the surest stroke of flattery*
116. *Apart from flattery, a man values himself more when the value of his environment is recognised*
117. His implicit flattery of Meryton, her uncle, etc. are obvious once we know his character, not before he is exposed. But Elizabeth is a willing victim who glorifies in his martyrdom
118. He flatters her saying her society is great
119. Eliciting sympathy has an immediate effect in people having grievances
120. I am a disappointed man – She is tolerable
121. 'I immensely like you'
122. *It is a psychological comfort to know that the other man needs some of our endowments*
123. *Worming oneself into another's favour is an art in itself*
124. Wickham avoids mentioning Darcy's name and evokes a deep endorsement of his emotion
125. As emotional receptivity is fully prepared, he readily delivers his story of the living, godfather, letting down
126. *Psychological injury wins total sympathy*
127. *Identification with another readily comes forward to fight the cause of one with whom one is identified*
128. Her thinking of legal recourse shows how identified she is with his life
129. Her sense of his unfair suffering becomes keener every minute
130. He wriggles out of the situation which escapes her attention
131. He presents the 'facts', allows her to condemn Darcy, himself refraining from the crime
132. She is oblivious of his cunning, overwhelmed by his charm
133. She thinks of legal redress; he escapes through the doors of informality. The poisonous seed is sown. It has readily sprouted
134. *One who fabricates events can also fabricate escape doors*
135. (Darcy) 'He hates me,' says Wickham, and does not say, 'I hate him'. Very diplomatic
136. Wickham speaks of a man of honour
137. He is 'spotless'
138. He tells her how she just then feels him
139. Having accused him of the worst treachery, he declares he has nothing more that is worse
140. *To disclose one's weaknesses before an accusation is brought forward is thought to be great defence, but it is a poor one, as the very value put forward is undermined by this*

- sometimes spoken my opinion of him, and to him, too freely. I can recal nothing worse. But the fact is, that we are very different sort of men, and that he hates me."
- 28 "This is quite shocking! -- He deserves to be publicly disgraced."
- 29 "Some time or other he will be -- but it shall not be by me. Till I can forget his father, I can never defy or expose him."
- 30 Elizabeth honoured him for such feelings, and thought him handsomer than ever as he expressed them.
- 31 "But what," said she, after a pause, "can have been his motive? -- what can have induced him to behave so cruelly?"
- 32 "A thorough, determined dislike of me -- a dislike which I cannot but attribute in some measure to jealousy. Had the late Mr. Darcy liked me less, his son might have borne with me better; but his father's uncommon attachment to me irritated him, I believe, very early in life. He had not a temper to bear the sort of competition in which we stood -- the sort of preference which was often given me."
- 33 "I had not thought Mr. Darcy so bad as this -- though I have never liked him, I had not thought so very ill of him. -- I had supposed him to be despising his fellow-creatures in general, but did not suspect him of descending to such malicious revenge, such injustice, such inhumanity as this!"
- 34 After a few minutes reflection, however, she continued -- "I do remember his boasting one day, at Netherfield, of the implacability of his resentments, of his having an unforgiving temper. His disposition must be dreadful."
- 35 "I will not trust myself on the subject," replied Wickham, "I can hardly be just to him."
- 36 Elizabeth was again deep in thought, and after a time exclaimed, "To treat in such a manner the godson, the friend, the favourite of his father!" -- She could have added, "A young man too, like you, whose very countenance may vouch for your
141. In other words, Elizabeth was totally won over emotionally
142. He shocked her to say Darcy must be exposed
143. This shocks her, and she wants to publicly expose Darcy. Thus in a few minutes he achieves a consummate victory, though temporary
144. (Note her words 'must be publicly exposed' come true of Wickham when he ran away with Lydia. Words uttered have a way of becoming true though in a different fashion)
145. Though she believes the scandal readily, she is unable to understand the coinage when she asks what the motive was
146. *It is easy to create hatred for another; it is not equally easy to create good will for oneself*
147. *Good will created in another through hatred of yet another person cannot last long, as this good will will carry the tinge of that hatred*
148. He makes Darcy a shade worse, saying that he could not escape exposure and himself a shade nobler that he will not expose him
149. She hit upon his falsehood discovering in the narrative no motive for Darcy, but she was by then totally taken in
150. What she refuses to 'see' he brings her to see the jealousy of Darcy of his own superior personality
151. *A castle built of falsehood is a house of cards*
152. *The touch of reality demolishes in a trice*
153. He paints Darcy dark and she says she never thought so ill of Darcy. The truth is there around unattested by her
154. Her own judgment has not put Darcy down that badly
155. From her own experience, she tries to find corroboration for this story
156. Quickly Wickham dissociates himself from her description
157. Wickham takes one further noble step of impartiality
158. She was fully captivated, taken in, lost forever
159. She almost feels that her judgment of Darcy is based on Wickham's handsome face

- being amiable" -- but she contented herself with, "And one, too, who had probably been his own companion from childhood, connected together, as I think you said, in the closest manner!"
- 37 "We were born in the same parish, within the same park, the greatest part of our youth was passed together; inmates of the same house, sharing the same amusements, objects of the same parental care. My father began life in the profession which your uncle, Mr. Philips, appears to do so much credit to -- but he gave up everything to be of use to the late Mr. Darcy, and devoted all his time to the care of the Pemberley property. He was most highly esteemed by Mr. Darcy, a most intimate, confidential friend. Mr. Darcy often acknowledged himself to be under the greatest obligations to my father's active superintendance, and when, immediately before my father's death, Mr. Darcy gave him a voluntary promise of providing for me, I am convinced that he felt it to be as much a debt of gratitude to him as of affection to myself."
- 38 "How strange!" Cried Elizabeth. "How abominable! -- I wonder that the very pride of this Mr. Darcy has not made him just to you! -- If from no better motive, that he should not have been too proud to be dishonest, -- for dishonesty I must call it."
- 39 "It is wonderful," replied Wickham, -- "for almost all his actions may be traced to pride; and pride has often been his best friend. It has connected him nearer with virtue than any other feeling. But we are none of us consistent, and in his behaviour to me there were stronger impulses even than pride."
- 40 "Can such abominable pride as his have ever done him good?"
- 41 "Yes. It has often led him to be liberal and generous -- to give his money freely, to display hospitality, to assist his tenants, and relieve the poor. Family pride, and filial pride -- for he is very proud of what his father was -- have done this. Not to appear to disgrace his family, to degenerate from the popular qualities, or lose the influence of the Pemberley House, is a powerful motive. He has also brotherly pride, which, with some brotherly affection, makes him a very kind and careful guardian of his sister, and you will hear him generally cried up as the
160. *To convert a paid service into service to a cause is pernicious*
 161. *To endorse a dishonest story is dishonest*
 162. *Physical proximity never brings legal rights*
 163. *The same experience gives two people two different values*
 164. *Professional affinity is a patronage*
 165. *A presentation that secures an indirect value is the best presentation*
 166. *An employee cannot become a confidential friend*
 167. *What Wickham won over entirely, he reinforces in many ways*
 168. *Wickham finds his conquest and handiwork wonderful*
 169. *He plays on that theme drawing upon her fervent sympathy*
170. *She was totally won over. To her Darcy is dishonest*
 171. *Impression is not reality. Finally she was to discover that it is Wickham who is dishonest. Dishonesty arises from her prejudice as she later discovers*
172. *All one's actions can be traced to his ego*
 173. *In a certain context, exoneration becomes an accusation*
 174. *Wickham has perception enough to feed her grievance against Darcy without actually knowing what the grievance is*
 175. *Having won her favour, Wickham builds his theory of pride*
176. *Even now she does not condemn Darcy. She only wonders how it will do him good*
 177. *Falsehood cannot stand on its own legs. It needs the support of some truth*
 178. *Good comes out of evil*
 179. *Tradition created lives very long after the founder*
 180. *The closeness of the relationship is the cause to do harm*
 181. *In an established structure, any formal occasional act can become a permanent reality*
 182. *Debts of gratitude not caused by material reasons are evanescent*
 183. *Linguistic felicity can present anything as anything else*
 184. *An estate is nothing devoid of its tradition*
 185. *A brother can be proud of a brotherly pride*
 186. *A guardian is one in whom the psychological refuge is secured*
 187. *Even Wickham had to admit Darcy's brotherly affection*

most attentive and best of brothers."

42 "What sort of a girl is Miss Darcy?"

43 He shook his head. "I wish I could call her amiable. It gives me pain to speak ill of a Darcy. But she is too much like her brother -- very, very proud. As a child, she was affectionate and pleasing, and extremely fond of me; and I have devoted hours and hours to her amusement. But she is nothing to me now. She is a handsome girl, about fifteen or sixteen, and I understand, highly accomplished. Since her father's death, her home has been London, where a lady lives with her, and superintends her education."

44 After many pauses and many trials of other subjects, Elizabeth could not help reverting once more to the first, and saying --

45 "I am astonished at his intimacy with Mr. Bingley! How can Mr. Bingley, who seems good-humour itself, and is, I really believe, truly amiable, be in friendship with such a man? How can they suit each other? Do you know Mr. Bingley?"

46 "Not at all."

47 "He is a sweet-tempered, amiable, charming man. He cannot know what Mr. Darcy is."

48 "Probably not; -- but Mr. Darcy can please where he chuses. He does not want abilities. He can be a conversible companion if he thinks it worth his while. Among those who are at all his equals in consequence, he is a very different man from what he is to the less prosperous. His pride never deserts him; but with the rich he is liberal-minded, just, sincere, rational, honourable, and perhaps agreeable -- allowing something for fortune and figure."

49 The whist party soon afterwards breaking up, the players gathered round the other table, and Mr. Collins took his station between his cousin Elizabeth and Mrs. Philips. The usual inquiries as to his success were made by the latter. It had not been very great: he had lost every point; but when Mrs. Philips began to express her concern thereupon, he assured her with much earnest gravity that it was not of the least importance, that he considered the money as a mere trifle, and begged she would not make herself uneasy.

188. Wickham, for no reason, speaks ill of Miss Darcy, an uncalled for evil
189. His is a false character that tries to gain the maximum from the moment
190. *An affectionate temper is not outgrown by age*
191. *A handsome girl can generate rivalry in another girl*
192. *Absence of parents creates a dangerous vacuum in a girl's life*

193. *Subconscious interest is more enduring than surface charm*

194. The restraint Elizabeth had with Darcy, she did not have with Bingley
195. Elizabeth evinces genuine interest in Bingley

196. Even her Wickham absolves Bingley and abuses Darcy

197. *Between property and beauty property prevails*

198. *Manners can be changed, not character*

199. *Pride can change to pride in humility, but haughtiness cannot*

200. For Darcy's pride, Bingley's friendship, Wickham gives an acceptable reason to her who is eager to accept anything

- 50 "I know very well, madam," said he, "that when persons sit down to a card-table they must take their chance of these things -- and happily I am not in such circumstances as to make five shillings any object. There are undoubtedly many who could not say the same, but thanks to Lady Catherine de Bourgh, I am removed far beyond the necessity of regarding little matters."
- 51 Mr. Wickham's attention was caught; and after observing Mr. Collins for a few moments, he asked Elizabeth in a low voice whether her relation were very intimately acquainted with the family of de Bourgh.
- 52 "Lady Catherine de Bourgh," she replied, "has very lately given him a living. I hardly know how Mr. Collins was first introduced to her notice, but he certainly has not known her long."
- 53 "You know of course that Lady Catherine de Bourgh and Lady Anne Darcy were sisters; consequently that she is aunt to the present Mr. Darcy."
- 54 "No, indeed, I did not. I knew nothing at all of Lady Catherine's connexions. I never heard of her existence till the day before yesterday."
- 55 "Her daughter, Miss de Bourgh, will have a very large fortune, and it is believed that she and her cousin will unite the two estates."
- 56 This information made Elizabeth smile, as she thought of poor Miss Bingley. Vain indeed must be all her attentions, vain and useless her affection for his sister and her praise of himself, if he were already self-destined to another.
- 57 "Mr. Collins," said she, "speaks highly both of Lady Catherine and her daughter; but from some particulars that he has related of her ladyship, I suspect his gratitude misleads him, and that in spite of her being his patroness, she is an arrogant, conceited woman."
- 58 "I believe her to be both in a great degree," replied Wickham; "I have not seen her for many years, but I very well remember that I never liked her, and that her manners were dictatorial and insolent. She has the reputation of being
201. To Collins the one reference is Lady Catherine, even his card losses
202. Mr. Collins is acutely aware of his financial self-sufficiency and is anxious to announce it wherever possible
203. *A snob's high praise can still reveal conceit and arrogance*
204. *Each man's atmosphere carries all his history. Hence it is easily perceived by others*
205. *The man who has lost a living meets the man who has gained one. Living is the live link*
206. *The subconscious interest is pervasive*
207. Alert men rarely miss anything related to them. Men are alert, events are awake, life is always receptively open
208. At the word de Bourgh, Wickham was able to know of Collins
209. Wickham is not only alert but tells her without delay the significance of the news
210. Look for Elizabeth's interest in Darcy beyond the gossip
211. Elizabeth has enough penetration to know the Lady is conceited from Collins
212. (The Lady may be conceited. To perceive that makes the Lady deliver her conceit on to Elizabeth. Perception has that power)
213. Lady Anne Darcy who is the rival to Elizabeth is there very much in the news
214. Here Elizabeth knows of Lady Catherine as the aunt of Darcy
215. (Indeed Wickham "tells" her that she, Elizabeth, will marry Darcy. The final event in the subtle plane makes Wickham speak of it in these words)
216. To be able to know the action of subtle plane in this way will give a depth of perception to the reader
217. *To make another speak your opinions is no small skill of silent will*
218. Not only is Caroline pushed out from Darcy but Anne too is pushed out by Elizabeth entering the picture
219. *Rank and fortune can give abilities and capacities*
220. It is Darcy's arrogance and conceit that Wickham presents to her through Lady Catherine
221. Rather, it is Elizabeth's arrogance or still Wickham's arrogant scandal about Darcy
222. Wickham's cleverness again acts cunningly here. He does not accuse the

remarkably sensible and clever; but I rather believe she derives part of her abilities from her rank and fortune, part from her authoritative manner, and the rest from the pride of her nephew, who chuses that every one connected with him should have an understanding of the first class."

⁵⁹ Elizabeth allowed that he had given a very rational account of it, and they continued talking together with mutual satisfaction till supper put an end to cards, and gave the rest of the ladies their share of Mr. Wickham's attentions. There could be no conversation in the noise of Mrs. Philips's supper party, but his manners recommended him to everybody. Whatever he said, was said well; and whatever he did, done gracefully. Elizabeth went away with her head full of him. She could think of nothing but of Mr. Wickham, and of what he had told her, all the way home; but there was not time for her even to mention his name as they went, for neither Lydia nor Mr. Collins were once silent. Lydia talked incessantly of lottery tickets, of the fish she had lost and the fish she had won; Mr. Collins, in describing the civility of Mr. and Mrs. Philips, protesting that he did not in the least regard his losses at whist, enumerating all the dishes at supper, and repeatedly fearing that he crouded his cousins, had more to say than he could well manage before the carriage stopped at Longbourn House.

Lady first. He only takes up Elizabeth's thread. He is a consummate diplomat

223. *Man cannot retain the friendship of unequals*
224. *What is agreeable is rational*
225. *Liking engrosses*
226. Wickham's presentation is on a par with Antony's oration over the dead body of Julius Caesar
227. *Attention to one, formality to all others*
228. The rest of the time is needed for the curing of the construction till supper
229. *Parties that are noisy permit private conversations*
230. *It is to the credit of cultured societies to conduct parties in silence*
231. *Manners give full access to the society as wealth opens every social door*
232. *One's head is full of him who has captured his imagination*
233. *The unhealthy noise that drowned any confidential conversation is an indication of the unhealthy character of her admiration*
234. Note it was Lydia before the conversation and it is Lydia after the conversation. Lydia envelops the atmosphere
235. Every lady awaits for some attention from Wickham, so charming is he
236. He spoke softly in pleasing, captivating phrases as a result of the best of upbringings
237. Being poor in Pemberley he could know the value of captivating manners which need Darcy had not
238. Lydia and Collins were full of words and noise, all that they have
239. Lydia goes with Collins in the actions in the return journey. From there, Collins lands in Charlotte, who is not at Mrs. Phillips, through Elizabeth. Lydia – Elizabeth – Wickham – Lydia – Collins – Elizabeth – Charlotte is the chain of persons from now till his proposal to Charlotte. Lydia ending up with Wickham and Charlotte with Collins is a parallel we have to discover
240. Lydia is shameless because of lack of culture
241. Charlotte cannot afford to value culture because of poverty
242. Lydia represents Charlotte at Mrs. Phillips. So the four men and four women meet. Only Charlotte is represented by proxy by Lydia in view of her excess energy
243. Noise of Lydia and Collins shows the absence of 1. Truth, 2. culture, and 3. shame
244. The empty head making incessant noise is the way it feels itself valuable.
245. *The gain that filled the hand is worth a lottery ticket*
246. *A great charm captured amid noisy trinkets is worth that*
247. Elizabeth has made a conquest, in her opinion, but in truth, she effectively walked into the fatal trap of Wickham's falsehood. Charm succeeds. There is no stopping it

Chapter 17: Invitation to the Netherfield Ball

Summary: Elizabeth and Jane discuss Wickham's revelations from the night before. Jane, as one who always looks for the good, entreats Elizabeth to consider that there might be a misunderstanding somehow as no man would disrespect his father's wishes in such a manner. Elizabeth believes Wickham however. The Bingley sisters arrive in the meantime to invite everyone to the Netherfield ball, though they leave quickly to avoid speaking with the younger Bennet sisters or their mother. The Bennets are duly excited and all of them agree to attend, even Mary, who never participates in these events. Mr. Collins asks Elizabeth for the first two dances, which she is disappointed by as she had hoped to save those for Mr. Wickham.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>1. Elizabeth related to Jane the next day what had passed between Mr. Wickham and herself. Jane listened with astonishment and concern; she knew not how to believe that Mr. Darcy could be so unworthy of <u>Mr. Bingley's regard</u>; and yet, it was not in her nature to question the veracity of a young man of such <u>amiable appearance</u> as Wickham. The possibility of his having really endured such unkindness, was enough to interest all her tender feelings; and nothing therefore remained to be done, but to think well of them both, to defend the conduct of each, and throw into the account of accident or mistake whatever could not be otherwise explained.</p> | <p>1. Ultimate interest is seen as impatience to communicate
 2. The one exercise of Jane is NOT to think ill of anyone
 3. She is following a great ideal at her level of foolishness
 4. Jane is the confidante of Elizabeth in a greater measure than Elizabeth is to Jane. It is her out going to Jane in an act of self-giving. Therefore she was able to bring Bingley to Jane
 5. From an integral point of view, we can discover some justification in Jane's blatantly stupid attitude. One can become a genius if he can understand the original impulses of stupidity
 6. As one progresses in the eight reversals, one discovers the folly of the previous stage. Instead, the knowledge of the Marvel can see it as a necessary stage of growth – the knowledge of Ignorance
 7. Reversals are brought about by fresh facts, changed context for the same facts, changing view, a new goal, a higher plane, the outer as the inner, the inner that includes the outer, abolition of the distinction of outer and inner
 8. Jane evaluates Darcy in terms of Bingley's regard as Bingley is her centre of emotions
 9. Jane's policy is NOT to acknowledge anyone's shortfalls
 10. It is one important reason for Bingley could come back to her as the one whose defects are not noticed expands himself to the other person. Expansiveness permits no failure
 11. An act is accomplished by the emotional strength not on the strength of understanding. This attitude contributes to Jane's wedding
 12. No woman thinks of Wickham except in amiable appearance
 13. Jane identifies readily with the victim
 14. <i>Scandal is readily transmitted</i>
 15. <i>An unworthy friend of a worthy man is true life</i>
 16. <i>Not to question the veracity of another is temperamental culture born out of self-restraint</i>
 17. <i>Inability for hard feelings is unwilling to think low of others</i>
 18. She would rather defend both. Any mistake is for Jane, accidental. This appears naïve, foolish, blind, but to take this position one needs a great strength of character
 19. She attributes the result to an unknown cause
 20. She attributes the mischief to interested outsiders</p> |
| <p>2. "They have <u>both</u>," said she, "been deceived, I dare say, in some way or other, of which we can form no idea. <u>Interested people</u> have perhaps misrepresented each to the other. It is, in short, impossible for us to conjecture the causes or circumstances which may have alienated them, without actual blame on either side."</p> | <p>21. The more Jane tries to justify both, the more Elizabeth is trying to fix the blame on some one
 22. <i>Those who are incapable of believing others wrong will never meet with failure in life</i>
 23. <i>The blame must rest on somebody is realistic common sense</i></p> |
| <p>3. "Very true, indeed; -- and now, my dear Jane, what have you got to say in behalf of the interested people who have probably been concerned in the business? -- Do clear them too, or we shall be obliged to think ill of somebody."</p> | <p>24. Opinions are to be laughed out
 25. <i>One can be good within one's cocoon, not in real life</i>
 26. <i>The unwillingness to impute blame to another has the power to acquit him</i>
 27. Jane would not place Darcy in a disgraceful light. Nor would she allow that Bingley was deceived in that. Her opinion, a fully positive one, was firm. That is her character
 28. Changing context makes the impossible possible</p> |
| <p>4. "Laugh as much as you chuse, but you will not <u>laugh</u> me out of my opinion. My dearest Lizzy, do but consider in what a <u>disgraceful light</u> it places Mr. Darcy, to be treating his father's favourite in such a manner -- one whom his father had promised to provide for. It is <u>impossible</u>. No man of common humanity, no man who had any value for his character,</p> | |

- could be capable of it. Can his most intimate friends be so excessively deceived in him? -- oh! No."
5. "I can much more easily believe Mr. Bingley's being imposed on, than that Mr. Wickham should invent such a history of himself as he gave me last night; names, facts, everything mentioned without ceremony. If it be not so, let Mr. Darcy contradict it. Besides, there was truth in his looks."
6. "It is difficult indeed -- it is distressing. One does not know what to think."
7. "I beg your pardon; one knows exactly what to think."
8. But Jane could think with certainty on only one point -- that Mr. Bingley, if he had been imposed on, would have much to suffer when the affair became public.
9. The two young ladies were summoned from the shrubbery, where this conversation passed, by the arrival of some of the very persons of whom they had been speaking: Mr. Bingley and his sisters came to give their personal invitation for the long-expected ball at Netherfield, which was fixed for the following Tuesday. The two ladies were delighted to see their dear friend again -- called it an age since they had met, and repeatedly asked what she had been doing with herself since their separation. To the rest of the family they paid little attention: avoiding Mrs. Bennet as much as possible, saying not much to Elizabeth, and nothing at all to the others. They were soon gone again, rising from their seats with an activity which took their brother by surprise, and hurrying off as if eager to escape from Mrs. Bennet's civilities.
10. The prospect of the Netherfield ball was extremely agreeable to every female of the family. Mrs. Bennet chose to consider it as
29. *Jumping to conclusions fosters prejudice*
30. *All life circumstances admit of infinite inventions*
31. *He who accuses must prove it. It is not for the accused to contradict it*
32. Culture taking upon itself the role of a rogue or scoundrel allows ceremony to disappear, whereas the scoundrel thrives on the energy of ceremony
33. The liar lies and invites the man of truth to contradict it
34. Life permits the possibility of the impossible or irrational
35. Elizabeth would more easily believe that Bingley was naïve than imputing falsification to Wickham. For no reason she could see any blemish in her favourite. It was her grave digger. It was there Life was atrocious to her. It was there she was called upon to reverse
36. Names, facts, everything Wickham mentioned were without ceremony. To her they were gospel truth
37. It is Wickham who falsified, fabricated, insinuated countless innuendoes. She wants Darcy to contradict as if it was his birth right. The crime is Wickham's. She wants the onus of proof on the accused! It is the rationality of an adoring heart, adoring falsehood
38. *'Truth in his looks' from one in love means 'I like him'*
39. Jane's whole personality is non-plussed
40. Jane refuses to think. Obstinacy of stupidity seeks refuge in stillness
41. *Confusion of Mind is questioning the basic beliefs*
42. Jane thinks of the consequences to Bingley, if there was any truth in the accusation
43. *A prejudiced mind has no confusion. It is always clear*
44. In any issue, each man thinks of his own interest
45. Jane's deep concern for Bingley brings Bingley as Life Response
46. Jane's concern is Bingley, Elizabeth's Wickham
47. *All philosophies give way when personal interest is touched*
48. *Intense conversation communicates the intensity*
49. *That which we avoid most comes to us insistently*
50. Life responds bringing Bingley and his sisters. We can say Jane's refusal to accuse Bingley brings him there
51. *Loaded formalities are loathsome*
52. *Close friendship makes Time Timeless*
53. *Parted friendship renders days into ages*
54. It is certainly an age since they met as Jane delights them so intensely as to derive the pleasure of an age in a day
55. *Man seeks only the flower from the tree, but its thorns prick*
56. *Friends coming together after an interval make sensation ecstasy*
57. One delights in a human context that is fully receptive
58. With Elizabeth it is human interaction with a formed personality. With Jane who absorbs their energy as a blotting paper, both the sisters express themselves fully and expand during the process of self-expression.
59. Jane's receptivity is full as she accepts them as they are.
60. As Elizabeth holds a grudge against Darcy, the visitors would not say much to her. The subtle sense is perceptive
61. Mrs. Bennet is all energy. The sisters are energyless and dread her dynamism more than her boorishness
62. What expands life is extremely agreeable to people
63. *A ball is the theatre for several weddings*
64. Balls are enlivening occasions to energetic ladies
65. *Wedding is more interesting than marriage. Courtship has an unequalled*

- given in compliment to her eldest daughter, and was particularly flattered by receiving the invitation from Mr. Bingley himself, instead of a ceremonious card. Jane pictured to herself a happy evening in the society of her two friends, and the attentions of their brother; and Elizabeth thought with pleasure of dancing a great deal with Mr. Wickham, and of seeing a confirmation of everything in Mr. Darcy's looks and behaviour. The happiness anticipated by Catherine and Lydia depended less on any single event, or any particular person; for though they each, like Elizabeth, meant to dance half the evening with Mr. Wickham, he was by no means the only partner who could satisfy them, and a ball was, at any rate, a ball. And even Mary could assure her family that she had no disinclination for it.
- 11 "While I can have my mornings to myself," said she, "it is enough -- I think it no sacrifice to join occasionally in evening engagements. Society has claims on us all; and I profess myself one of those who consider intervals of recreation and amusement as desirable for everybody."
- 12 Elizabeth's spirits were so high on the occasion that, though she did not often speak unnecessarily to Mr. Collins, she could not help asking him whether he intended to accept Mr. Bingley's invitation, and if he did, whether he would think it proper to join in the evening's amusement; and she was rather surprised to find that he entertained no scruple whatever on that head, and was very far from dreading a rebuke either from the Archbishop or Lady Catherine de Bourgh, by venturing to dance.
- 13 "I am by no means of opinion, I assure you," said he, "that a ball of this kind, given by a young man of character, to respectable people, can have any evil tendency; and I am so far from objecting to dancing myself, that I shall hope to be honoured with the hands of all my fair cousins in the course of the evening; and I take this opportunity of soliciting yours, Miss Elizabeth, for the two first dances especially -- a preference which I trust my cousin Jane will attribute to the right cause, and not to any disrespect for her."
- charm*
66. Man is at his best to consider himself the centre of life whatever the event
67. Man is the centre of his world and he sees the same thing about the world
68. Attention pleases, personal attention is flattery itself
69. Attention that is recognition is flattering
70. Anticipation is more enjoyable than the actual fact as it is in the imagination
71. *More than a personal victory, the humiliation of the rival is more interesting*
72. *Humiliation is the real relationship the woman offers to her future husband*
73. Elizabeth's anticipation of seeing Wickham is overridden by the expectation of Darcy's behaviour
74. Man dwells on the prospect of pleasure which is an occasion of expansive vital. It is joy that makes one live
75. Happiness is general to start with, later it becomes particularised
76. Every female has Wickham in her mind
77. Expectation is ever alive and is eternal
78. No one ever dances with Mary. Still she attends the balls
79. *At the age of 15 no individuality of any description is formed. One is a field of energy*
80. *Attraction is general, attachment is particular*
81. *The poignancy of the particular does not exhaust one's expectations. The generality of dissipation is also sought*
82. Neglected Mary is anxious to join the ball. Mary is not averse to ball; but she is conscious that no man has offered to dance with her. Still, a lingering hope makes her go to Netherfield
83. *However much one is neglected, Man continues to court the society*
84. *Austerity is skin deep*
85. Self-justification is active and insistent when no one seeks any justification for the simple reason of not being aware of you
86. *The desire to speak when there is no context brings out the exactly opposite to your intention*
87. Spirits highly rise when hopes are full and intense
88. Elizabeth has an urge to speak to Collins
89. She has a deep urge to speak to Wickham. As he is not there, her urge reaches the one man she has to overcome to reach Darcy
90. She expected Collins not to attend the dance but evoked invitation to two dances
91. The will of life rises in us differently, in intense moments oppositely
92. High spirits release the impulses which attract the very opposite. Elizabeth could not help speaking to Collins and ends up with two dances with him
93. *Man justifies what he likes. Liking first, justification next*
94. *Man is in love with the whole of the other sex*
95. *Man, especially those whom no one thinks of, has a high opinion of himself that everyone needs him*
96. Collins' attention to her caught no one's notice, not even her. As his intention has no life, no one notices it
97. Collins' apology to Jane is certainly clownish as it reveals the high self-esteem only a clown can have
98. Collins is not averse to dancing. Only he needs an excuse to join. He is incapable of the right steps but still joins the dancing. What is upper most in his mind is his propriety
99. Man always invites the catastrophe on himself. So does Elizabeth

¹⁴ Elizabeth felt herself completely taken in. She had fully proposed being engaged by Wickham for those very dances; and to have Mr. Collins instead! -- her liveliness had been never worse timed. There was no help for it, however. Mr. Wickham's happiness and her own was per force delayed a little longer, and Mr. Collins's proposal accepted with as good a grace as she could. She was not the better pleased with his gallantry from the idea it suggested of something more. It now first struck her that she was selected from among her sisters as worthy of being the mistress of Hunsford Parsonage, and of assisting to form a quadrille table at Rosings, in the absence of more eligible visitors. The idea soon reached to conviction, as she observed his increasing civilities toward herself, and heard his frequent attempt at a compliment on her wit and vivacity; and though more astonished than gratified herself by this effect of her charms, it was not long before her mother gave her to understand that the probability of their marriage was exceedingly agreeable to her. Elizabeth, however, did not chuse to take the hint, being well aware that a serious dispute must be the consequence of any reply. Mr. Collins might never make the offer, and till he did, it was useless to quarrel about him.

¹⁵ If there had not been a Netherfield ball to prepare for and talk of, the younger Miss Bennets would have been in a pitiable state at this time; for from the day of the invitation to the day of the ball, there was such a succession of rain as prevented their walking to Meryton once. No aunt, no officers, no news could be sought after -- the very shoe-roses for Netherfield were got by proxy. Even Elizabeth might have found some trial of her patience in weather which totally suspended the improvement of her acquaintance with Mr. Wickham; and nothing less than a dance on Tuesday could have made such a Friday, Saturday, Sunday, and Monday endurable to Kitty and Lydia.

100. *The omen at the first decisive initiative is richly indicative*
 101. *An idea rejected at its first emergence in the mind can never take shape*
 102. *The greatest compliment to the feminine graces of a young lady is the desirability of the young man who falls in love with her*
 103. *The difference between parents and children in marriage is that of generations*
 104. *Strong personalities confront a trouble when they face it, do not always cautiously avoid it*
 105. Her disappointment indicates later developments
 106. Life releases liveliness by its excess of energy but Man directs it and tries to direct it as his surface inclination prompts, as he is on the surface
 107. Expectation brings the very opposite. Expects Wickham and gets Collins
 108. What is a shame to the receiver, the benefactor feels is a rare privilege to confer on
 109. Elizabeth was mortified by the proposal of Collins
 110. As anyone else, Elizabeth is unaware of his attentions to her
 111. It is a truth of life that Elizabeth deserves Darcy only when she exhausts her opportunity with Collins
 112. Nor will Darcy win Elizabeth before she is disillusioned with Wickham
 113. Understanding comes out of the attitude, not by itself. The moment she suspects his intention, the whole thing is clear to her
 114. In one it was humiliating to her and in the other it was a death blow to the family
 115. It is significant that Darcy, Elizabeth, Wickham undergo painful transformations which are shared by Mr. Bennet while Mrs. Bennet is apparently the full beneficiary of the whole change with only a fifteen day confinement to her room
 116. To evaluate each one's benefit in proportion to his or her suffering is a valuable exercise
 117. *Man lives on hope, grows on expectation*
 118. *Shopping as an activity is more engaging than the articles purchased*
 119. *Waiting makes Time longer, life unendurable*
 120. Their impatience for enjoyment which they never deserved directly led them to a humiliating sorrow
 121. (Subconsciously Elizabeth is attracted to Collins. It is really the attraction to Darcy. Heavy rains on many days before the ball announces the approval of heaven of the final outcome of the ball)

Chapter 18: The Netherfield Ball

Summary: Upon arriving at the ball, Elizabeth realizes that Wickham would likely not attend because of Darcy. Mr. Denny relays that he had to go to town on business instead. Elizabeth is mortified in the first two dances by Mr. Collins being "awkward and solemn, apologizing instead of attending, and often moving wrong without being aware of it." Darcy once again asks for her hand to dance and she relents this time, offering him the next two dances. To throw him off, she breaches conversation during the dance and quickly turns to the topic of Wickham, hoping to disrupt him. He only states that Wickham is very good at socializing and making friends, but has problems with keeping those friends. Sir William drops nearby and hints at future congratulations for Bingley and Jane. The night continues and Elizabeth is duly embarrassed by her family as her mother uncouthly reminds everyone of Jane and Bingley's budding relationship and her sister Mary does a poor job of singing. The last to leave, the Bennets are not missed by Bingley's sisters.

1. Till Elizabeth entered the drawing-room at Netherfield, and looked in vain for Mr. Wickham among the cluster of red coats there assembled, a doubt of his being present had never occurred to her. The certainty of meeting him had not been checked by any of those recollections that might not unreasonably have alarmed her. She had dressed with more than usual care, and prepared in the highest spirits for the conquest of all that remained unsubdued of his heart, trusting that it was not more than might be won in the course of the evening. But in an instant arose the dreadful suspicion of his being purposely omitted for Mr. Darcy's pleasure in the Bingleys' invitation to the officers; and though this was not exactly the case, the absolute fact of his absence was pronounced by his friend Mr. Denny, to whom Lydia eagerly applied, and who told them that Wickham had been obliged to go to town on business the day before, and was not yet returned; adding, with a significant smile --
 1. Intense expectation yields unexpected disappointment
 2. *Disappointment, in the absence of doubt, is crushing*
 3. *While in hope, even reasonable doubts don't rear their heads*
 4. Disappointment when no doubt ever appeared, the failure can be total, overwhelming and humiliatingly revealing
 5. Elizabeth could never doubt Wickham's presence. Wickham is false and is a coward. Instead of seeing that, she is angry at Darcy. Wickham is only an entrance to Darcy. The subconscious object is only Darcy
 6. *Necessity to attract compels the display*
 7. The care of her dressing, the certainty of her conquest are not only rewarded by his absence but a dig at his name
 8. Caroline warns her of Wickham
 9. Desire, when it accuses, accuses everyone except the right object
 10. Elizabeth is unpardonably irrational in expecting Bingley or Darcy to invite Wickham to the ball
 11. Rationality expects the whole world to please oneself so that he may spite it
 12. The truth is, he was invited and he held himself back
 13. It did not strike Elizabeth ONCE that she was irrationally selfish in not accusing Wickham
 14. Denny is triumphant in announcing the absence of Wickham
 15. Denny too was as much a victim of Wickham as Elizabeth
 16. *Whatever the cause of a failure, Mind accuses the one against whom it is prejudiced*
 17. Lydia was interested in those present and does not long for him who is absent
 18. As long as Elizabeth was interested in Wickham, Lydia never thought of him. It means Wickham was a necessity to the family through one of the girls
 19. *It is noteworthy that one concerned will always be present at all critical junctions*
2. "I do not imagine his business would have called him away just now, if he had not wished to avoid a certain gentleman here."
3. This part of his intelligence, though unheard by Lydia, was caught by Elizabeth, and as it assured her that Darcy was not less answerable for Wickham's absence than if her first surmise had been just, every feeling of displeasure against the former was so sharpened by immediate disappointment, that she could hardly reply with tolerable civility to the polite inquiries which he directly afterwards approached to make. Attention, forbearance, patience with Darcy, was injury to Wickham. She was resolved against any sort of conversation with him, and turned away with a degree of ill humour which she could not wholly surmount
 20. *Each person listens in a conversation to what pertains to him*
 21. Interested people never fail to listen to any news relevant to them
 22. *Whoever hurts, the true grievance will be against the one who is already hated*
 23. *Complete love of one makes us hate what he hates*
 24. *Sharp reply to polite courtesy comes out of bitterness*
 25. Immediate disappointment sharply attacks immediate target
 26. Darcy is attracted by the energy of hate as in truth it is her deeper interest in him
 27. Vital justice sees itself as injustice to the rivals
 28. Having resolved against any conversation with Darcy, she ends up dancing with him
 29. "Blind partiality of" Bingley is really her own attitude to Wickham
 30. Elizabeth vents her anger at Wickham's absence over Darcy. She makes a sentimental ideal of it
 31. She accuses Bingley of blind partiality while she is guilty of it

even in speaking to Mr. Bingley, whose blind partiality provoked her.

4. But Elizabeth was not formed for ill-humour; and though every prospect of her own was destroyed for the evening, it could not dwell long on her spirits; and having told all her griefs to Charlotte Lucas, whom she had not seen for a week, she was soon able to make a voluntary transition to the oddities of her cousin, and to point him out to her particular notice. The two first dances, however, brought a return of distress; they were dances of mortification. Mr. Collins, awkward and solemn, apologising instead of attending, and often moving wrong without being aware of it, gave her all the shame and misery which a disagreeable partner for a couple of dances can give. The moment of her release from him was exstasy.
5. She danced next with an officer, and had the refreshment of talking of Wickham, and of hearing that he was universally liked. When those dances were over she returned to Charlotte Lucas, and was in conversation with her, when she found herself suddenly addressed by Mr. Darcy, who took her so much by surprise in his application for her hand, that, without knowing what she did, she accepted him. He walked away again immediately, and she was left to fret over her own want of presence of mind; Charlotte tried to console her.
6. "I dare say you will find him very agreeable."
7. "Heaven forbid! That would be the greatest misfortune of all! -- To find a man agreeable whom one is determined to hate! Do not wish me such an evil."
8. When the dancing recommenced, however, and Darcy approached to claim her hand, Charlotte could not help cautioning her in a whisper not to be a simpleton, and allow her fancy for Wickham to make her appear unpleasant in the eyes of a man of ten times his consequence. Elizabeth made no answer, and took her place in the set, amazed at the dignity to which she was arrived in being allowed to stand opposite to Mr. Darcy, and reading in her neighbours' looks their equal amazement in beholding it. They stood for some time without speaking a word; and she began to imagine that their silence was to last through the two dances, and at first
32. *Personal inner atmosphere prevails over external circumstances*
33. It is remarkable that her liveliness gets the better of her temper
34. Her partner is not Collins but her mother in her
35. The pleasure of talking of one's love in any measure or in any context is the most refreshing upliftment one can feel
36. Cheerfulness is her disposition; ill-humour is a passing cloud
37. *Unburdening is chastening the nerves*
38. She unburdens to Charlotte, an agent of good will for her. That brings Darcy's dance proposal
39. *She who listens to the complaints against one patiently receives the reward of listening against him*
40. Common sense is a source of good will. Charlotte's good will readily gets her married and that leads Elizabeth to Pemberley. Actually the entail was the beginning for Pemberley
41. Dancing with Collins was a shame. It was the real forerunner of Darcy's letter
42. *Etiquette demands submission to mortifying public exhibitions*
43. *Relief from mortification is more enjoyable in intensity than an expansive enjoyment*
44. For one in love there is no greater delight than to talk about his lover
45. *To pronounce the name of the loved one is almost bliss*
46. *One who is interested in another readily responds to the intensity of her emotions whatever the cause for that intensity*
47. Elizabeth accepts Darcy for a dance in spite of her determination. It shows the power of the Force that keeps them afloat
48. Her accepting Darcy for dancing is actually her accepting to marry him
49. 'Want of presence of mind' is really living up to the subconscious aspiration
50. *The subconscious knows no slip*
51. *Fretting over a subconscious luck is the contradiction of the mind and heart*
52. *Presence of Mind too obliges the subconscious by failing*
53. Elizabeth sees the greatest luck as the greatest evil
54. The subconscious urge gets over the surface preference
55. In telling Elizabeth that she would find Darcy agreeable, Charlotte rehearses her role with Collins later
56. Charlotte's advice was one of common sense and good will
57. In determining to hate Darcy, Elizabeth speaks out what she thinks not what she really is
58. *Compliments present as contradictions*
59. *Pure intense good will is never known to fail*
60. *The height of good will has the right to abuse*
61. *Good will of even a mercenary mind perceives the truth*
62. *Dignity through unpleasant events is a foretaste of what is to come*
63. Elizabeth is amazed at the dignity of dancing with Darcy. Life thrusts luck on her
64. Elizabeth FEELS a little of the dignity in dancing with Darcy
65. It is a true beginning of relationship
66. In asking Darcy to do what she wants – to talk – she is already playing the role of a wife
67. All the neighbours took notice of it
68. *The spoken initiative is that of the woman, though the man sought her on his own initiative*
69. It was Elizabeth who spoke first expressing the rule
70. Darcy did not speak, answers her and keeps silent because he was too full of emotions
71. Elizabeth tells him it was his turn to speak and after his reply she

- was resolved not to break it; till suddenly, fancying that it would be the greater punishment to her partner to oblige him to talk, she made some slight observation on the dance. He replied, and was again silent. After a pause of some minutes she addressed him a second time with -- "It is your turn to say something now, Mr. Darcy -- I talked about the dance, and you ought to make some kind of remark on the size of the room, or the number of couples."
9. He smiled, and assured her that whatever she wished him to say should be said.
- 10 "Very well. That reply will do for the present. Perhaps by and by I may observe that private balls are much pleasanter than public ones. But now we may be silent."
- 11 "Do you talk by rule, then, while you are dancing?"
- 12 "Sometimes. One must speak a little, you know. It would look odd to be entirely silent for half an hour together; and yet for the advantage of some, conversation ought to be so arranged, as that they may have the trouble of saying as little as possible."
- 13 "Are you consulting your own feelings in the present case, or do you imagine that you are gratifying mine?"
- 14 "Both," replied Elizabeth archly; "for I have always seen a great similarity in the turn of our minds. We are each of an unsocial, taciturn disposition, unwilling to speak, unless we expect to say something that will amaze the whole room, and be handed down to posterity with all the éclat of a proverb."
- 15 "This is no very striking resemblance of your own character, I am sure," said he. "How near it may be to mine, I cannot pretend to say. You think it a faithful portrait undoubtedly."
- 16 "I must not decide on my own performance."
- 17 He made no answer, and they were again silent till they had gone down the dance, when he asked her if she and her sisters did not very often walk to Meryton? She answered in the affirmative; and, unable to resist the temptation, added, "When you met us there the other day, we had just been forming a new acquaintance."
- declares silence will do
72. Already she behaves like a married wife taking liberties with him
73. She further lays down the rules of talking during a dance
74. *Conscious awkwardness is truly the subconscious fullness of positive emotions*
75. *Saturated emotions seeking intensely are unjustly hurt if they are delivered through inveterate pride*
76. *To oblige a naughty child is the privilege of a strong liberal parent*
77. Darcy behaves like an obedient husband
78. Darcy is unable to know her point of reference. To him she was an enigma
79. *The least little scope to dominate the other is never spared by the human psyche i.e. the ego*
80. His patience came to an end
81. *Answers extracted out of silent crudeness are formulas not replies in conversation*
82. *Self-justifying explanations are devoid of sense, nor are they formulated in any sense of the word*
83. She orders him about as if she was a married wife
84. She gives an instruction that is almost an order
85. Perhaps she is already aware of the fact that she would be marrying him
86. His real response comes out
87. *One who is entirely out of context and has to answer coming out of an emotional saturation, expresses the wisdom of the juvenile*
88. In some context Elizabeth finds herself using 'both' uniting them. In his letter he does it. Even later in this dance he includes her in a statement
89. *Accusation delivered through appreciation delivers the former*
90. She gives him a true, if unflattering description of his personality
91. She points out the similarities of their disposition, both anti-social
92. *Accusation and appreciation do not become convenient conversational complements*
93. *In an odd mixture of crudeness, offensiveness, love, adoration, sarcasm, modesty loses its elegance, even becomes ludicrous*
94. He refers to her walking to Meryton, perhaps to dwell on his seeing her the other day. He constantly tries to unite her with him in his thoughts. She does the opposite
95. *The temptation to provoke is the greatest of temptation*
96. She takes the first occasion to introduce Wickham
97. It is she who forcibly brings in Wickham into their conversation
98. *The desire to mention the object of love in some context or no context is the dominant urge of love*

- ¹⁸ The effect was immediate. A deeper shade of hauteur overspread his features, but he said not a word, and Elizabeth, though blaming herself for her own weakness, could not go on. At length Darcy spoke, and in a constrained manner said, "Mr. Wickham is blessed with such happy manners as may ensure his making friends -- whether he may be equally capable of retaining them, is less certain."
- ¹⁹ "He has been so unlucky as to lose your friendship," replied Elizabeth with emphasis, "and in a manner which he is likely to suffer from all his life."
- ²⁰ Darcy made no answer, and seemed desirous of changing the subject. At that moment Sir William Lucas appeared close to them, meaning to pass through the set to the other side of the room; but on perceiving Mr. Darcy he stopt with a bow of superior courtesy to compliment him on his dancing and his partner.
- ²¹ "I have been most highly gratified indeed, my dear sir. Such very superior dancing is not often seen. It is evident that you belong to the first circles. Allow me to say, however, that your fair partner does not disgrace you, and that I must hope to have this pleasure often repeated, especially when a certain desirable event, my dear Miss Eliza (glancing at her sister and Bingley) shall take place. What congratulations will then flow in! I appeal to Mr. Darcy -- but let me not interrupt you, sir. You will not thank me for detaining you from the bewitching converse of that young lady, whose bright eyes are also upbraiding me."
- ²² The latter part of this address was scarcely heard by Darcy; but Sir William's allusion to his friend seemed to strike him forcibly, and his eyes were directed with a very serious expression towards Bingley and Jane, who were dancing together. Recovering himself, however, shortly, he turned to his partner, and said, "Sir William's interruption has made me forget what we were talking of."
- ²³ "I do not think we were speaking at all. Sir William could not have interrupted any two people in the room who had less to say for themselves. We have tried two or
99. Whatever the conscious aim of either, she subconsciously touches him. His efforts are on the surface mind. The lady touches the man first
100. *The meeting of lovers on any topic, however simple, will be intense*
101. *Negative or positive, one enjoys intensity*
102. The aim is to touch him effectively if not on the surface at least subconsciously
103. He was touched to the quick
104. Offence reaches the other deeper. She does touch him so
105. His statement about Wickham becomes exactly true
106. Intentionally, intensely, she pulls him out. He refrains from responding
107. *To foster good relationship, one needs pleasant manners, to maintain it over a period requires mature culture, to delight in it forever, one must be endowed with a patience that is endless*
108. She directly accuses him of injustice to Wickham
109. *Petulance is pertness of temper*
110. That silences Darcy who withdraws into himself. He was deeply touched by her
111. *Raising a troublesome topic which the other avoids to prevent embarrassment to us, is one way of forging a life long relationship*
112. *The courtesy of a cultured person becomes superior courtesy when it is witnessed in an appropriate society*
113. Sir Lucas comes then. Wherever the surface conscious mind of Man insists on deviation, life responds readily
114. Sir William is drawn to Darcy, exactly as Collins is
115. Here is a hint, which I am not able to see, that Charlotte's wedding and Sir William's approach to Darcy are connected
116. Her deep touching of Darcy resulted in his being deeply touched about Jane's wedding by Sir Lucas
117. *A provocation brings in a life event that can result in another disastrous provocation*
118. Sir Lucas's compliment on his superior dancing is, perhaps, recognition of their love. Sir Lucas speaks of a certain event. Is it Darcy's wedding?
119. Sir Lucas gets a distant perception but voices it as Bingley's wedding. Coming events cast their shadows in advance. Darcy was alerted. Was he alerted by Jane or his own attraction to Elizabeth? Consciously it is to Jane, subconsciously it is to Elizabeth
120. Sir William refers to Elizabeth's bright eyes which attract Darcy which means the character of her eyes is known
121. Elizabeth was beside herself. It can be directly attributed to her missing Wickham but I would attribute it to her meeting Darcy whom she subconsciously longs for
122. She straight away goes to a comment he had made earlier which touches his character. She consciously seeks to touch him there in an effort to reach him more deeply. He becomes silent unable to stand the touch
123. Darcy was so powerfully disturbed that he forgot his conversation
124. *Interruptions are caused by the breaking of the sustaining energy*
125. She has to unbend her mind from Wickham and it is not easy

- three subjects already without success, and what we are to talk of next I cannot imagine."
- 24 "What think you of books?" Said he, smiling.
- 25 "Books -- Oh! No. I am sure we never read the same, or not with the same feelings."
- 26 "I am sorry you think so; but if that be the case, there can at least be no want of subject. We may compare our different opinions."
- 27 "No -- I cannot talk of books in a ballroom; my head is always full of something else."
- 28 "The present always occupies you in such scenes -- does it?" Said he, with a look of doubt.
- 29 "Yes, always," she replied, without knowing what she said, for her thoughts had wandered far from the subject, as soon afterwards appeared by her suddenly exclaiming, "I remember hearing you once say, Mr. Darcy, that you hardly ever forgave, that your resentment once created was unappeasable. You are very cautious, I suppose, as to its being created."
- 30 "I am," said he, with a firm voice.
- 31 "And never allow yourself to be blinded by prejudice?"
- 32 "I hope not."
- 33 "It is particularly incumbent on those who never change their opinion, to be secure of judging properly at first."
- 34 "May I ask to what these questions tend?"
- 35 "Merely to the illustration of your character," said she, endeavouring to shake off her gravity. "I am trying to make it out."
- 36 "And what is your success?"
- 37 She shook her head. "I do not get on at all. I hear such different accounts of you as puzzle me exceedingly."
- 38 "I can readily believe," answered he gravely, "that report may vary greatly with respect to me; and I could wish, Miss Bennet, that you were not to sketch my character at the present moment, as there is reason to fear that the performance would reflect no credit on either."
- 39 "But if I do not take your likeness now, I may never have another opportunity."
- 40 "I would by no means suspend any pleasure of yours," he coldly replied. She said no more, and they went down the other dance and parted in silence; on each side dissatisfied, though not to an equal degree, for in
126. In the 18th century two people in conversation talk of books which does not happen in India even today
127. *Making oneself scarce is the main strategy of a woman when she is sought after*
128. *The readership varies with the types of character*
129. *It is enjoyable for a woman to let a man chase her*
130. *Even when a woman does not know a man wants her very much she is able to act as if she knew it*
131. *The occasion for a greater provocation generates in the offended woman motives to hurt deeply*
132. *Resentment is willing embrace of a temper deeply suitable to one*
133. *Thoughts wander when the sustaining energy is withdrawn*
134. *Memory becomes active when thought exhausts itself*
135. *Men are oblivious of defects of temper
They are enjoyed as strength of personality
He who is aware of it is miserable
He who is cautiously conscious of his defect is awkward
Defects of temper are enjoyed as privilege of status*
136. *One kind of stupidity affirms the accusation against it deeply convinced it is an endowment. (cf. p.50 Elizabeth turned away to hide a smile)*
137. She is at pains to powerfully provoke him
138. Young people discussing the formation of character is unknown in India
139. He is a puzzle to her
140. She declares never to meet him
141. She tells him there may not be another opportunity to study his character which later comes true. It is her announcement to him that she is unavailable
142. *He who plays hard to get, loves to play scarce repeatedly*
143. When a beloved offends, even if it is intentional, the anger is directed against another object of hate
144. He is unable to suspend such opportunities
145. It is Elizabeth who provoked him and he is angry at Wickham, a trait of partiality

- Darcy's breast there was a tolerable powerful feeling towards her, which soon procured her pardon, and directed all his anger against another.
- 41 They had not long separated when Miss Bingley came towards her, and with an expression of civil disdain thus accosted her: -- "So, Miss Eliza, I hear you are quite delighted with George Wickham! Your sister has been talking to me about him, and asking me a thousand questions; and I find that the young man forgot to tell you, among his other communications, that he was the son of old Wickham, the late Mr. Darcy's steward. Let me recommend you, however, as a friend, not to give implicit confidence to all his assertions: for as to Mr. Darcy's using him ill, it is perfectly false; for, on the contrary, he has been always remarkably kind to him, though George Wickham has treated Mr. Darcy in a most infamous manner. I do not know the particulars, but I know very well that Mr. Darcy is not in the least to blame, that he cannot bear to hear George Wickham mentioned, and that though my brother thought he could not well avoid including him in his invitation to the officers, he was excessively glad to find that he had taken himself out of the way. His coming into the country at all is a most insolent thing, indeed, and I wonder how he could presume to do it. I pity you, Miss Eliza, for this discovery of your favourite's guilt; but really considering his descent, one could not expect much better."
- 42 "His guilt and his descent appear by your account to be the same," said Elizabeth angrily; "for I have heard you accuse him of nothing worse than of being the son of Mr. Darcy's steward, and of that, I can assure you, he informed me himself."
- 43 "I beg your pardon," replied Miss Bingley, turning away with a sneer. "Excuse my interference: it was kindly meant."
- 44 "Insolent girl!" Said Elizabeth to herself. "You are much mistaken if you expect to influence me by such a paltry attack as this. I see nothing in it but your own wilful ignorance and the malice of Mr. Darcy." She then sought her eldest sister, who had undertaken to make inquiries on the same subject of Bingley. Jane met her with a smile of such sweet complacency, a glow of such happy expression, as sufficiently marked how well she was satisfied with the occurrences of the evening. Elizabeth instantly read her feelings,
146. *A lover is never tired in rising to the refractory, perverse poises of his love*
147. *To be angry at a third person for the crimes of his love is the hall mark of a lover*
148. *Every action is continued by its energy even when the context alters*
149. The moment she stops provoking Darcy, Caroline provokes her
150. The intensity Elizabeth created with Darcy, is continued by Caroline's news
151. *The weakness of a rival gives a juicy sense of triumph*
152. *To believe something to be perfectly false, does not make it so*
153. *Assertions are not facts*
154. *To ask another to believe what one believes to be a fact is not to declare the truth of it, but a call to believe oneself*
155. The act is alive and is continued by another. Life turns against Elizabeth. It can be said she saw life from two sides while life remained the same
156. The statement of Caroline invites several descriptions
- 1) Caroline unconsciously defends Darcy
 - 2) She cannot easily give up an occasion to abuse Elizabeth
 - 3) It appears to me that Caroline too wants to relate to Wickham intensely
157. A gentleman in England would not avoid even an enemy from inviting to a function. Darcy, after the attempted elopement, does not remove Wickham's miniature from his picture gallery
158. *To exclude one from invitation is not only discourtesy, but an insult*
159. *Social power would ban the rival from entry into his territory*
160. *To speak of another's favourite's guilt is no good manners*
161. *One's descent does not necessarily fix his character*
162. Clever people voluntarily disclose their weakness
163. Wickham spoke of his father
164. The conversation between Caroline and Elizabeth is not acrimonious, but their manner and tone was
165. Caroline's negative act really is positive in its ultimate result
166. Elizabeth is incensed by the news of Caroline. Caroline is her rival and that rivalry incenses

- and at that moment solicitude for Wickham, resentment against his enemies, and everything else, gave way before the hope of Jane's being in the fairest way for happiness.
- 45 "I want to know," said she, with a countenance no less smiling than her sister's, "what you have learnt about Mr. Wickham. But perhaps you have been too pleasantly engaged to think of any third person; in which case you may be sure of my pardon."
- 46 "No," replied Jane, "I have not forgotten him; but I have nothing satisfactory to tell you. Mr. Bingley does not know the whole of his history, and is quite ignorant of the circumstances which have principally offended Mr. Darcy; but he will vouch for the good conduct, the probity, and honour of his friend, and is perfectly convinced that Mr. Wickham has deserved much less attention from Mr. Darcy than he has received; and I am sorry to say that by his account as well as his sister's, Mr. Wickham is by no means a respectable young man. I am afraid he has been very imprudent, and has deserved to lose Mr. Darcy's regard."
- 47 "Mr. Bingley does not know Mr. Wickham himself?"
- 48 "No; he never saw him till the other morning at Meryton."
- 49 "This account, then, is what he has received from Mr. Darcy. I am perfectly satisfied. But what does he say of the living?"
- 50 "He does not exactly recollect the circumstances, though he has heard them from Mr. Darcy more than once, but he believes that it was left to him conditionally only."
- 51 "I have not a doubt of Mr. Bingley's sincerity," said Elizabeth warmly; "but you must excuse my not being convinced by assurances only. Mr. Bingley's defence of his friend was a very able one, I dare say; but since he is unacquainted with several parts of the story, and has learnt the rest from that friend himself, I shall venture still to think of both gentlemen as I did before."
- 52 She then changed the discourse to one more gratifying to each, and on which there could be no difference of sentiment. Elizabeth listened with delight to the happy, though modest hopes which Jane entertained of Bingley's regard, and said all in her power to heighten her confidence in it. On their being joined by Mr. Bingley himself, Elizabeth withdrew to Miss Lucas; to whose inquiry after the pleasantness of her last partner she had scarcely replied before Mr.
167. Elizabeth's devotion to Jane is of greater intensity than her attractions for Wickham
168. Jane matters to Elizabeth more than Wickham. In Jane's pleasure Elizabeth forgets Wickham. Her goodwill is pure GOOD Will
169. Jane found enough justification for Darcy
170. What would satisfy her is equal justification of Wickham
171. *Opinions do not need facts, only needs another's opinion*
172. Elizabeth exerts herself to refute the story
173. Rationality is capable of fully justifying the irrational
174. Integral completion requires the irrationality of the rational
175. Any circumstance has one small event to justify the opposite
176. *Sincerity can be wrong. It can be false when it believes falsehood*
177. One who defends a story without knowing all the details cannot defend his sincerity
178. Elizabeth has enough rational basis to reject Caroline's and Jane's version of Wickham – Darcy deal
179. *A negative report does not long survive in a pleasant atmosphere*
180. Elizabeth avoids conflicts, unpleasantness, etc
181. Jane does not allow herself to hope for Bingley's regard
182. To her it is almost a violence. **It is a deeper silent will**
183. *It is sincere good will that wishes others' hopes to be fulfilled*
184. Jane persuades herself that she cannot allow the world to know she loves Bingley
185. She wants a great public secret to be unknown to anyone
186. Mr. Collins adds intensity to Elizabeth's dance with Darcy and Caroline's warning about Wickham
187. It means the atmosphere is opening up for intensity
188. Mr. Collins is irresistible

- Collins came up to them, and told her with great exultation that he had just been so fortunate as to make a most important discovery.
- 53 "I have found out," said he, "by a singular accident, that there is now in the room a near relation of my patroness. I happened to overhear the gentleman himself mentioning to the young lady who does the honours of this house the names of his cousin Miss de Bourgh, and of her mother Lady Catherine. How wonderfully these sort of things occur! Who would have thought of my meeting with, perhaps, a nephew of Lady Catherine de Bourgh in this assembly! I am most thankful that the discovery is made in time for me to pay my respects to him, which I am now going to do, and trust he will excuse my not having done it before. My total ignorance of the connection must plead my apology."
- 54 "You are not going to introduce yourself to Mr. Darcy!"
- 55 "Indeed I am. I shall entreat his pardon for not having done it earlier. I believe him to be Lady Catherine's nephew. It will be in my power to assure him that her ladyship was quite well yesterday se'nnight."
- 56 Elizabeth tried hard to dissuade him from such a scheme, assuring him that Mr. Darcy would consider his addressing him without introduction as an impertinent freedom, rather than a compliment to his aunt; that it was not in the least necessary there should be any notice on either side; and that if it were, it must belong to Mr. Darcy, the superior in consequence, to begin the acquaintance. Mr. Collins listened to her with the determined air of following his own inclination, and, when she ceased speaking, replied thus: -- "My dear Miss Elizabeth, I have the highest opinion in the world of your excellent judgment in all matters within the scope of your understanding; but permit me to say that there must be a wide difference
189. An idea is an initiative to the physical mind. A move of the physical mind whether it is an urge or initiative is irresistible
190. *Man has a one pointed aspiration to acquaint himself with a wealthy man*
191. *Men are alert to know what interests them*
192. Mr. Collins sees the wonder of this coincidence of his discovery
193. Collins paying his respects to Darcy is his respecting himself
194. *Apologizing for ignorance is to be ignorant of what an apology is*
195. *Apology is a social act, not just personal*
196. *One can apologize for no fault of his if an apology fulfils him*
197. Life is a wonder, its touches are intense, its revelations are a Marvel. Stupidity has a very strong element of genius in it. The genius in him is now actuated by a sense of Wonder
198. We see the same insistence in Mr. Collins, Mrs. Bennet, Lydia, and Lady Catherine. Insistence is intense energy seeking expression. Absence of organisation – culture – makes this outburst possible
199. From another point of view, Charlotte and Elizabeth serve as examples of passivity and dynamism. Elizabeth's dynamism is due to the energy organised into intelligent perception in a forward looking personality. Charlotte's passivity is due to the energy organised into common sense which understands it has no opening in life
200. *Human impulse is irresistible*
201. Collins completes the cycle of Mr. Bennet's family's vulgar display. For the next cycle of activity to start, the preceding cycle must be completed
202. Collins is irrepressible. We first see it here, next in his proposal, finally in his letters to Bennet on Lydia and Darcy. His cycle was completed when he had to leave Rosings to avoid the Lady's anger
203. Collins is the medium between Elizabeth and Darcy. In one it is irrepressible buffoonery in the other it is irrepressible passion. Hence he acts as the medium. Compare Lydia's shameless pursuit of men with Wickham's shameless employment of falsehood
204. As Lizzy is unable to control Lydia or Mary, she is unable to control Collins. Mrs. Bennet, Lydia, Collins are irrepressible in one fashion. Darcy and Lady Catherine are irrepressible in another fashion. All reflect Lizzy's uncontrollable attraction to Wickham
205. Collins disregards Eliza's warning even as Eliza disregards Caroline's
206. *Pardon is for offence committed, not for ignorance*
207. *Impulse is from the being. A mental thought cannot control it*
208. *Rules of life, etiquette in the society, sensations that urge are inexorable*
209. *Compliments are not given by subordinates*
210. *Inclination that is endorsed by the will is irresistible*
211. *Dissuasion is for one who is persuaded for a line of action, not for one who is irretrievably pushed to it*
212. *Social politeness gives way to the urges of human nature*
213. *Dictates of conscience is mental or physical urges*
214. *To take the initiative another should take is greater energy than understanding*
215. *The energetic low man will climb to the top if there are no barriers*
216. *One who comes in as a constant guide becomes a constant domination*
217. *Even in small events, the coming event casting its shadow ahead is seen*
218. *Those who are voluble enjoy their voice and the language*
219. *Idealism as well as folly are not discouraged by failures*
220. *A big name in the hands of a small man is a powerful weapon to advance. Its use tarnishes the name, slurs the user*
221. *Astonishment is the emotion that witnesses the impossible as well as the improbable*

between the established forms of ceremony amongst the laity and those which regulate the clergy; for, give me leave to observe that I consider the clerical office as equal in point of dignity with the highest rank in the kingdom -- provided that a proper humility of behaviour is at the same time maintained. You must, therefore, allow me to follow the dictates of my conscience on this occasion, which leads me to perform what I look on as a point of duty. Pardon me for neglecting to profit by your advice, which on every other subject shall be my constant guide, though in the case before us I consider myself more fitted by education and habitual study to decide on what is right than a young lady like yourself." And with a low bow he left her to attack Mr. Darcy, whose reception of his advances she eagerly watched, and whose astonishment at being so addressed was very evident. Her cousin prefaced his speech with a solemn bow: and though she could not hear a word of it, she felt as if hearing it all, and saw in the motion of his lips the words "apology," "Hunsford," and "Lady Catherine de Bourgh." It vexed her to see him expose himself to such a man. Mr. Darcy was eyeing him with unrestrained wonder, and when at last Mr. Collins allowed him time to speak, replied with an air of distant civility. Mr. Collins, however, was not discouraged from speaking again, and Mr. Darcy's contempt seemed abundantly increasing with the length of his second speech, and at the end of it he only made him a slight bow, and moved another way. Mr. Collins then returned to Elizabeth.

⁵⁷ "I have no reason, I assure you," said he, "to be dissatisfied with my reception. Mr. Darcy seemed much pleased with the attention. He answered me with the utmost civility, and even paid me the compliment of saying that he was so well convinced of Lady Catherine's discernment as to be certain she could never bestow a favour unworthily. It was really a very handsome thought. Upon the whole, I am much pleased with him."

⁵⁸ As Elizabeth had no longer any interest of her own to pursue, she turned her attention almost entirely on her sister and Mr. Bingley; and the train of agreeable reflections which her observations gave birth to made her perhaps almost as happy as Jane. She saw her in idea settled in that very house, in all the felicity which a marriage of true affection could bestow; and she felt capable,

222. *One who does not know the social milieu does not know he exposes himself*
223. *He who entertains himself is under the impression of entertaining the other person*
224. A snob receives a snub as reception
225. Being a clergyman, Collins awards to himself the social superiority of aristocracy. That being his right, he would not allow a woman to prevail against his move
226. The point of duty he insists on as his right is to establish his own superiority
227. That it came to her notice – Collins' move – has the significance of life for us in the sense he underlines the social weakness of Elizabeth to Darcy
228. Mr. Collins is so foolish as to understand an affront as one of approbation

229. *Snob is one who takes utter rejection as total appreciation*

230. It is significant that in spite of Bingley being violently in love with Jane which has attracted the attention of all, he has not allowed one symbolic significant expression of his commitment to her
231. Lizzy formulates her expectation and thus cancels Jane's prospects
232. All that Darcy accused her in his letter, she witnesses now. Man totally ignores his own shortcomings, gets angry if pointed out. Elizabeth is superstitiously irrational. She only expects as did her mother. So did Collins as well as Darcy
233. Jane Austen speaks of Elizabeth's idea of Jane settling into Netherfield, but she gives us no such thoughts of Bingley. **Bingley needs Darcy's**

under such circumstances, of endeavouring even to like Bingley's two sisters. Her mother's thoughts she plainly saw were bent the same way, and she determined not to venture near her, lest she might hear too much. When they sat down to supper, therefore, she considered it a most unlucky perverseness which placed them within one of each other; and deeply was she vexed to find that her mother was talking to that one person (Lady Lucas) freely, openly, and of nothing else but of her expectation that Jane would be soon married to Mr. Bingley. -- It was an animating subject, and Mrs. Bennet seemed incapable of fatigue while enumerating the advantages of the match. His being such a charming young man, and so rich, and living but three miles from them, were the first points of self-gratulation; and then it was such a comfort to think how fond the two sisters were of Jane, and to be certain that they must desire the connection as much as she could do. It was, moreover, such a promising thing for her younger daughters, as Jane's marrying so greatly must throw them in the way of other rich men; and lastly, it was so pleasant at her time of life to be able to consign her single daughters to the care of their sister, that she might not be obliged to go into company more than she liked. It was necessary to make this circumstance a matter of pleasure, because on such occasions it is the etiquette; but no one was less likely than Mrs. Bennet to find comfort in staying at home at any period of her life. She concluded with many good wishes that Lady Lucas might soon be equally fortunate, though evidently and triumphantly believing there was no chance of it.

⁵⁹ In vain did Elizabeth endeavour to check the rapidity of her mother's words, or persuade her to describe her felicity in a less audible whisper; for, to her inexpressible vexation, she could perceive that the chief of it was overheard by Mr. Darcy, who sat opposite to them. Her mother only scolded her for being nonsensical.

⁶⁰ "What is Mr. Darcy to me, pray, that I should be afraid of him? I am sure we owe him no such particular civility as to be obliged to say nothing he may not like to hear."

⁶¹ "For heaven's sake, madam, speak lower. -- What advantage can it be to you to offend Mr. Darcy? You will never recommend yourself to his friend by so doing."

permission even to think, but he can feel outside Darcy's influence

234. *The same idea can occur from two opposite reasons*
 235. *When life acts with determination according to its own rules, it appears to us unlucky perverseness*
 236. *What Elizabeth calls the unlucky perverseness of life is the character of life making two people of similar thoughts sit together*
 237. *For a person of Mrs. Bennet's intelligence knowing is doing. To her, Jane's marriage is over as her mind has sensed it*
 238. *An act permits hiding only in the measure it is incomplete*
 239. *As no grown child can still remain in the womb, no completed act can be hidden from the public. Therefore she talks to Lady Lucas*
 240. *What one believes comes true in his life and what he professes does not. Mrs. Bennet believed Jane would be married and Charlotte would not. Charlotte married at once and Jane did not*
 241. *Intense good will tends to become an ideal on its own energy*
 242. *No expectation will stop in the middle nor can it resist repetition*
 243. *An idea that presses for expression will never come to fruition*
 244. *Gloating at the expense of another has the sure opposite result*
 245. *The energy in the thought is increased by expectation and emerges as speech*
 246. *Great material benefits expected grow warm in the imagination, fill the entire frame, animates the whole being*
 247. *To think that one is in great demand is one foible of the ego*
 248. *Age seeks company*
 249. *To profess not to need the thing which one longs for is a fashion of speech*
 250. *As sincerity has a power, utter insincerity too has the power of the same magnitude*
 251. *Youth is ashamed of what age prides in*
 252. *Our defects have a demonstrative urge to display before our rivals*
 253. *What Elizabeth did to Darcy in the dance, her mother does at the dining table. How can she control her mother?*
 254. *Put Mrs. Bennet's words about Darcy and Elizabeth's questions and thoughts about Darcy in the dance and arrange them side by side in two tabular columns. The parallel will emerge*
 255. *Mrs. Bennet is proud of her exhibition*
 256. *Culture, wisdom, discipline curbs the dynamic urge of the energy*
 257. *The joy in offending a rival is a rare joy*

- ⁶² Nothing that she could say, however, had any influence. Her mother would talk of her views in the same intelligible tone. Elizabeth blushed and blushed again with shame and vexation. She could not help frequently glancing her eye at Mr. Darcy, though every glance convinced her of what she dreaded; for though he was not always looking at her mother, she was convinced that his attention was invariably fixed by her. The expression of his face changed gradually from indignant contempt to a composed and steady gravity.
- ⁶³ At length, however, Mrs. Bennet had no more to say; and Lady Lucas, who had been long yawning at the repetition of delights which she saw no likelihood of sharing, was left to the comforts of cold ham and chicken. Elizabeth now began to revive. But not long was the interval of tranquillity; for when supper was over, singing was talked of, and she had the mortification of seeing Mary, after very little entreaty, preparing to oblige the company. By many significant looks and silent entreaties, did she endeavour to prevent such a proof of complaisance -- but in vain: Mary would not understand them; such an opportunity of exhibiting was delightful to her, and she began her song. Elizabeth's eyes were fixed on her with most painful sensations, and she watched her progress through the several stanzas with an impatience which was very ill rewarded at their close; for Mary, on receiving, amongst the thanks of the table, the hint of a hope that she might be prevailed on to favour them again, after the pause of half a minute began another. Mary's powers were by no means fitted for such a display: her voice was weak, and her manner affected. -- Elizabeth was in agonies. She looked at Jane, to see how she bore it; but Jane was very composedly talking to Bingley. She looked at his two sisters, and saw them making signs of derision at each other, and at Darcy, who continued, however, impenetrably grave. She looked at her father to entreat his interference, lest Mary should be singing all night. He took the hint, and when Mary had finished her second song, said aloud, "That will do extremely well, child. You have delighted us long
258. *Life's preparing the future securely is seen by Man that it is totally undermined*
259. *Contempt when tolerated becomes gravity*
260. Indignant contempt changes into composed gravity in Darcy. Later he was to accept it and serve its wrong effects. That is life
261. Elizabeth suffers intensely. Through transformation it later becomes intense enjoyment
262. Her suffering issues out of her present view, which is the spiritual definition of suffering
263. Elizabeth blushed and blushed as her mother spoke, but when Darcy pointed it out at his proposal, she was only angry
264. Anger is the subconscious awareness of material that makes one blush. One does not blush to be angry
265. Her thoughts are full of Wickham, but her feelings are saturated with Darcy
266. His attention is fixed by her. Her looks were on him
267. Her mother occupies both of them
268. The core of the story is here
269. Darcy realises the uselessness of anger and settles for grave forbearance
270. *Straining to listen to uninteresting things is tiring*
271. The patient politeness of Lady Lucas instead of any disapproval, polite or mild, soon rewarded Lady Lucas. Had she been irritated by Mrs. Bennet's performance, it would have prevented her luck
272. *Events continue nor on the necessity but by the energy in motion*
273. Lydia, Collins, mother, and Mary are vulgar. None of this leaves in her a persistent residue
274. Mrs. Bennet was followed by Mary. Elizabeth rarely realised that she had begun the chain nor is she aware of the rule that intense life movements cannot have any respite. The performers may change but the performance will be non-stop
275. *To accept an invitation that is not extended is awkward*
276. *Exhibitionism is exhilarating*
277. *Those who are neglected will not respond to silent entreaties*
278. Mary delighted in exhibition. So did Mrs. Bennet. Equally so was Elizabeth
279. Elizabeth, Collins, Mrs. Bennet, Mary are maintaining the negative intensity while Jane and Bingley are absorbed in each other. It is equally intense and also as negative as the effusions of the family
280. Love of Bingley and Jane has nothing redeeming about it except the great good will of Elizabeth
281. *Culture swims against the current*
282. *Culture is in agonies when compelled to compromise with vulgarity*
283. *Concentration excludes everything*
284. *To correct an error openly is to bring it into the limelight*
285. Elizabeth acts in the case of Mary and Mr. Bennet responded, while in the case of Lydia, Elizabeth was not willing, so also Mr. Bennet. Here we see the extent of restraint available in the family. This can be compared with that of Darcy and Caroline

enough. Let the other young ladies have time to exhibit."

- ⁶⁴ Mary, though pretending not to hear, was somewhat disconcerted; and Elizabeth, sorry for her, and sorry for her father's speech, was afraid her anxiety had done no good. Others of the party were now applied to.
- ⁶⁵ "If I," said Mr. Collins, "were so fortunate as to be able to sing, I should have great pleasure. I am sure, in obliging the company with an air; for I consider music as a very innocent diversion, and perfectly compatible with the profession of a clergyman. -- I do not mean, however, to assert that we can be justified in devoting too much of our time to music, for there are certainly other things to be attended to. The rector of a parish has much to do. -- In the first place, he must make such an agreement for tythes as may be beneficial to himself and not offensive to his patron. He must write his own sermons; and the time that remains will not be too much for his parish duties, and the care and improvement of his dwelling, which he cannot be excused from making as comfortable as possible. And I do not think it of light importance that he should have attentive and conciliatory manners towards everybody, especially towards those to whom he owes his preferment. I cannot acquit him of that duty; nor could I think well of the man who should omit an occasion of testifying his respect towards anybody connected with the family." And with a bow to Mr. Darcy he concluded his speech, which had been spoken so loud as to be heard by half the room. -- Many stared -- many smiled; but no one looked more amused than Mr. Bennet himself, while his wife seriously commended Mr. Collins for having spoken so sensibly, and observed in a half-whisper to Lady Lucas, that he was a remarkably clever, good kind of young man.
- ⁶⁶ To Elizabeth it appeared, that had her family made an agreement to expose themselves as much as they could during the evening, it would have been impossible for them to play their parts with more spirit or finer success; and happy did she think it for Bingley and her sister that some of the exhibition had escaped his notice, and that his feelings were not of a sort to be much distressed by the folly which he must have witnessed. That his two sisters and Mr. Darcy, however, should have such an opportunity of ridiculing her
286. Mary would not hear her father's admonition. Lydia at the house of Gardiner would not hear a word of advice
287. *He who punishes is sorry for the victim*
288. *Vulgar energy cannot fail to affirm itself*
289. *Music is a sacred art, not a mere innocent diversion*
290. *To be a clergyman is a way of higher living, not a profession*
291. *His tithes will come to him if he does not make it a profession*
292. *Tithes are not the income of the church; it is their offering of their lives*
293. *No walk of life is incompatible with that of a priest's life*
294. *Sermons must not be written. They are the outpourings of his soul*
295. *Surely this assembly is not a fit place for this dissertation. One's character is in evidence by this long loud delivery*
296. *He cannot be acquitted of delinquency for speaking thus*
297. *The very body of a snob is in tune with his squeamishness*
298. *He who is not naturally popular attracts attention*
299. *A smile of approval can really be that of derision*
300. *He who is amused by another's substandard behaviour is not up to the standard*
301. *A dull mind likes bright loud colours*
302. *The energy of singing, the impertinent introduction, the loud lecture, the celebration of expectation, etc. is the energy of the strong female out to catch the male*
303. Compare Lady Catherine's would-be proficiency in music had she learnt it, with Collins' professed act of self-giving
304. Other's shortcomings, our strength will stand out in our minds, not our shortcomings or other's merits
305. Thinking aloud is the beginning of thinking, as loud reading is preceded by silent reading
306. Mrs. Bennet actually applauds Collins' vulgar outbursts
307. The entire audience listened to every word of Mrs. Bennet on Jane's wedding. The louder talk of Mr. Collins was not heard at all. Both are loud declarations. One belongs to gossip and the other relates to self-congratulations
308. Mrs. Bennet handsomely commending Collins where she should be ashamed of his speech is one end of *Pride and Prejudice*
309. *Success is there; it does not matter whether it is good or bad*
310. Elizabeth is not without the right perception of her family. Only that it does not enter into her scheme of things
311. The insensible actions escape the notice of the insensitive passivity
312. Insensitivity achieves among insensible people letting them not see the sensitive side of it
313. Lydia, Jane, Charlotte were thus married. Even Elizabeth was a past beneficiary of it in that she remains wedded to the falsehood of Wickham to the end
314. *Exhibition of folly is entertaining*
315. *To laugh at another is easier than appreciating him*
316. *Public assemblies prompt people to come out easily*
317. *The urge to exhibit is the urge for existence*
318. *If one is not in the limelight, he goes to where it is*

- relations, was bad enough, and she could not determine whether the silent contempt of the gentleman, or the insolent smiles of the ladies, were more intolerable.
- ⁶⁷ The rest of the evening brought her little amusement. She was teased by Mr. Collins, who continued most perseveringly by her side, and though he could not prevail with her to dance with him again, put it out of her power to dance with others. In vain did she entreat him to stand up with somebody else, and offer to introduce him to any young lady in the room. He assured her that, as to dancing, he was perfectly indifferent to it; that his chief object was, by delicate attentions, to recommend himself to her, and that he should therefore make a point of remaining close to her the whole evening. There was no arguing upon such a project. She owed her greatest relief to her friend Miss Lucas, who often joined them, and good-naturedly engaged Mr. Collins's conversation to herself.
- ⁶⁸ She was at least free from the offence of Mr. Darcy's farther notice; though often standing within a very short distance of her, quite disengaged, he never came near enough to speak. She felt it to be the probable consequence of her allusions to Mr. Wickham, and rejoiced in it.
- ⁶⁹ The Longbourn party were the last of all the company to depart, and by a manoeuvre of Mrs. Bennet, had to wait for their carriages a quarter of an hour after everybody else was gone, which gave them time to see how heartily they were wished away by some of the family. Mrs. Hurst and her sister scarcely opened their mouths, except to complain of fatigue, and were evidently impatient to have the house to themselves. They repulsed every attempt of Mrs. Bennet at conversation, and by so doing threw a languor over the whole party, which was very little relieved by the long speeches of Mr. Collins, who was complimenting Mr. Bingley and his sisters on the elegance of their entertainment, and the hospitality and politeness which had marked their behaviour to their guests. Darcy said nothing at all. Mr. Bennet, in equal silence, was enjoying the scene. Mr. Bingley and Jane were standing together, a little detached from the rest, and talked only to each other. Elizabeth preserved as steady a silence as either Mrs. Hurst or Miss Bingley;
319. *Where men express silent contempt women indulge in insolent smiles*
 320. Those who perceived, Bingley's sisters, did not accomplish
 321. Jane is lost in Bingley
 322. Darcy and Caroline observe all
 323. *Attention of those abhorred is tragedy*
 324. *Bad temper may not be a misfortune, but certainly prevents good fortune*
 325. *Meat that is a punishment to the vegetarian is luck to the non-vegetarian*
 326. Mind teases inconstance
 327. In spite of low exhibitions the whole assembly seeks enjoyment, a sign of prosperous dynamism. That gives the atmosphere strength and a positive character. It is that which changes the course of events when the negative powers exhaust themselves. Meryton is low, but its lowness is less than the revolutionary power that dominates. Elizabeth sees Darcy's attention was constantly on her. She interpreted it differently. She was aware of the attention, not his love
 328. It is true no event descends unannounced
 329. Relationship with ignorance prevents the enjoyment of knowledge
 330. What irritates Elizabeth, entertains Charlotte
 331. Charlotte's common sense is the intelligence of shame-faced character
 332. As Sir Lucas received the title, Charlotte enjoys perception
 333. Charlotte could enter the picture only after Wickham is physically removed. At Phillips, Elizabeth is warm, expansive, emotionally creative towards Wickham's falsehood. Shamelessness cannot enter their atmosphere until Wickham shamelessly stayed away
 334. The parallels in Darcy's notice and Collins moving towards Charlotte reveal their related functioning
 335. Darcy's offence of closely noticing Elizabeth relaxes a little when Charlotte takes away Collins
 336. *It is impossible for a lover in an assembly to take his eyes off his love*
 337. *To linger in the premises of the rich man is a satisfying privilege for others*
 338. *Those who seek company are not above ruses*
 339. *To like people who do not like you requires the thick skin of mercenary nature*
 340. *Social intercourse is largely the gravitation of the population to the elite*
 341. *Stupidity educated ends up in long winding speeches*
 342. *It is contemptible to offer compliments who see through it*
 343. Mrs. Bennet manoeuvres to stay, Charlotte engages Collins, Darcy stations himself at a distance and fixes his attention on Elizabeth, and Elizabeth recalls Wickham in Darcy's attention
 344. To see the motives of all of them in the accommodation of life is perceptive of life's vision
 345. Yawning is the energy indicating it is no longer there
 346. Silence is eloquent
 347. When everyone displays, Darcy is silent
 348. Man is capable of intensely enjoying his own ruin or shame if only he thinks it pains his rival
 349. *Strength of will is insufficient to keep one's cool while all around are taking delight in making fool of themselves*
 350. *Love is oblivious of the excitement of the environment*
 351. *To silence a will that longs for action neither culture nor patience is enough. His culture must be of patience*
 352. *Whipping up one's interest when it is sagging is exhausting*

and even Lydia was too much fatigued to utter more than the occasional exclamation of "Lord, how tired I am!" Accompanied by a violent yawn.

70 When at length they arose to take leave, Mrs. Bennet was most pressingly civil in her hope of seeing the whole family soon at Longbourn, and addressed herself particularly to Mr. Bingley, to assure him how happy he would make them by eating a family dinner with them at any time, without the ceremony of a formal invitation. Bingley was all grateful pleasure, and he readily engaged for taking the earliest opportunity of waiting on her after his return from London, whither he was obliged to go the next day for a short time.

71 Mrs. Bennet was perfectly satisfied, and quitted the house under the delightful persuasion that, allowing for the necessary preparations of settlements, new carriages, and wedding-clothes, she should undoubtedly see her daughter settled at Netherfield in the course of three or four months. Of having another daughter married to Mr. Collins, she thought with equal certainty, and with considerable, though not equal, pleasure. Elizabeth was the least dear to her of all her children; and though the man and the match were quite good enough for her, the worth of each was eclipsed by Mr. Bingley and Netherfield.

353. *Formality, if pressed upon, can turn hostile to the purpose.*
 354. *To accept an empty formality at its face value is to totally nullify it*
 355. Intense desire is self-defeating
 356. When emptiness expands, it cancels even the smallest gain
 357. Thought fulfils itself while thought of the physical mind cancels every shade of possibility

358. *Satisfaction in the procedure cancels the content.*
 359. *Imagination grows on what it feeds till it is exhausted*
 360. The physical mind's imagination is satisfied by imagining. Its energy is enough only to imagine, not to achieve
 361. Available energy for achievement is expended by thought adding an extra item
 362. Mrs. Bennet has completed Jane's happiness in her imagination and it cancels the chance. So does Elizabeth. To see today's events in the light of later developments puts the course of events in life's perspective
 363. Mrs. Bennet cancels Jane's wedding by adding Elizabeth's to it
 364. *Neglect of those who should support can raise positive characters sky high.*
 365. *A dynamic character will never cease to be dynamic*

Chapter 19: Collins Proposes to Elizabeth

Summary: Mr. Collins arrives to the drawing room and asks Mrs. Bennet and Kitty for some alone time with Elizabeth. She tries to keep her family with her but realizes that she might as well deal with the inevitable. Collins lays out why he is proposing, including Lady de Bourgh's advice to do so and proposes to her. Elizabeth however, rejects him as she says they would not make each other happy. Collins finds her rejection to be an attempt at modesty and decides to wait and ask again. Despite her avid declaration that she will continue rejecting him, Collins believes that eventually he can woo her by asking again.

1. The next day opened a new scene at Longbourn. Mr. Collins made his declaration in form. Having resolved to do it without loss of time, as his leave of absence extended only to the following Saturday, and having no feelings of diffidence to make it distressing to himself even at the moment, he set about it in a very orderly manner, with all the observances which he supposed a regular part of the business. On finding Mrs. Bennet, Elizabeth, and one of the younger girls together, soon after breakfast, he addressed the mother in these words: "May I
1. *He who is an obstacle can himself remove it by over-exertion*
 2. *Man resorts to appropriate procedures when the project itself is most inopportune and inappropriate*
 3. Educated stupidity is entirely formal. Even a marriage proposal is so
 4. The executioner can imagine his conferring his blessings on the executed
 5. Mr. Collins readjusts his proposal to the availability of leave of absence
 6. Small considerations overriding essentials, the essentials suffer
 7. For him, the FORM of declaration is important
 8. He gets a wife who has no FORM
 9. Diffidence arises out of a fuller appreciation of the work
 10. He has no intelligence to know the work at all
 11. To proceed in an orderly manner, one needs all the energy
 12. Procedure enjoys all the energy when the work needs none
 13. To him, the proposal is not as important as Lady Catherine's opinion

- hope, madam, for your interest with your fair daughter Elizabeth, when I solicit for the honour of a private audience with her in the course of this morning?"
2. Before Elizabeth had time for anything but a blush of surprise, Mrs. Bennet instantly answered, "Oh dear! Yes -- certainly. I am sure Lizzy will be very happy -- I am sure she can have no objection. Come, Kitty, I want you up stairs." And gathering her work together, she was hastening away, when Elizabeth called out --
 3. "Dear ma'am, do not go. I beg you will not go. Mr. Collins must excuse me. He can have nothing to say to me that anybody need not hear. I am going away myself."
 4. "No, no, nonsense, Lizzy. I desire you will stay where you are." And upon Elizabeth's seeming really, with vexed and embarrassed looks, about to escape, she added, "Lizzy, I insist upon your staying and hearing Mr. Collins."
 5. Elizabeth would not oppose such an injunction -- and a moment's consideration making her also sensible that it would be wisest to get it over as soon and as quietly as possible, she sat down again, and tried to conceal, by incessant employment, the feelings which were divided between distress and diversion. Mrs. Bennet and Kitty walked off, and as soon as they were gone Mr. Collins began.
 6. "Believe me, my dear Miss Elizabeth, that your modesty, so far from doing you any disservice, rather adds to your other perfections. You would have been less amiable in my eyes had there not been this little unwillingness; but allow me to assure you, that I have your respected mother's permission for this address. You can hardly doubt the purport of my discourse, however your natural delicacy may lead you
 14. He marries a lady who has the capacity to be deferential to Lady Catherine
 15. The ball and his role there equipped Collins with energy of confidence
 16. Elizabeth's violent refusal draws energy from his confidence
 17. Loss of time is not what he can suffer
 18. He did achieve without loss of time
 19. Wickham spoke to Elizabeth. Darcy proposed to her. Neither took the parental permission. Nor did Collins take Sir Lucas' permission
 20. Here he goes by absolute form
 21. Mere form can scotch any content, if it is there
 22. Even the intended proposal of a fatuous Collins brings a blush of surprise to her feminine personality
 23. Mrs. Bennet acts as if he is proposing to her
 24. A proposal is what man makes to woman, not what a mother orders, Love is not made to order
 25. A foolish parent could exert that pressure on a child, but life offers the result forces permit, not what the parent orders. In the subtle plane this proposal is a rehearsal of the later proposal by Darcy
 26. In those days children would not disobey a direct order from parents. Mrs. Bennet can compel her to listen, not make her accept. The mother thus exhausts her role in Elizabeth's life so that her own due will sail to her
 27. *Social or parental authority cannot achieve psychological goals*
 28. Excessive, unformed, uncontrollable energy scarcely accomplishes
 29. The atmosphere is not one of a romantic proposal. It looks like tethering an animal for punishment
 30. Maternal authority is a reality. Had she exercised it rightly on Lydia, rather if that insistence was on self-discipline, the tragedy could have been averted
 31. What the society achieves by manners, Mrs. Bennet wants to accomplish by energy, as she married by her own stupid appearance, not by a studious behaviour
 32. She feels the shame of Collins proposing to her. Such an act of shame repeats from Darcy, as an act has the dynamic necessity to repeat. But one such proposal or several are not capable of compelling her to marry. She only expends a little of the excess goodness she has
 33. *The wisest resistance to irresistible authority is silent submission*
 34. *Blemishes are embellishments in those who stand out as an extraordinary exception*
 35. Life's accomplishments move from a minimum to a maximum. Such ranges are always there. Beyond the maximum lies the perfect case. Below the minimum lies the case that cannot enter the range
 36. It is a fact that even disservice can add to one's perfections
 37. Modesty is expressive as an emotion. It is incapable of a self-explanatory discourse without becoming uncouth immodesty
 38. Collins condescends to propose to Elizabeth as Lady Catherine does to him
 39. *There are occasions when failures are more welcome than success*

to dissemble; my attentions have been too marked to be mistaken. Almost as soon as I entered the house, I singled you out as the companion of my future life. But before I am run away with by my feelings on this subject, perhaps it will be advisable for me to state my reasons for marrying -- and, moreover, for coming into Hertfordshire with the design of selecting a wife, as I certainly did."

7. The idea of Mr. Collins, with all his solemn composure, being run away with by his feelings, made Elizabeth so near laughing that she could not use the short pause he allowed in any attempt to stop him farther, and he continued --
8. "My reasons for marrying are, first, that I think it a right thing for every clergyman in easy circumstances (like myself) to set the example of matrimony in his parish; secondly, that I am convinced it will add very greatly to my happiness; and thirdly - which perhaps I ought to have mentioned earlier, that it is the particular advice and recommendation of the very noble lady whom I have the honour of calling patroness. Twice has she condescended to give me her opinion (unasked too!) On this subject; and it was but the very Saturday night before I left Hunsford -- between our pools at quadrille, while Mrs. Jenkinson was arranging Miss de Bourgh's footstool -- that she said, 'Mr. Collins, you must marry. A clergyman like you must marry. -- Chuse properly, chuse a gentlewoman for my sake; and for your own, let her be an active, useful sort of person, not brought up high, but able to make a small income go a good way. This is my advice. Find such a woman as soon as you can, bring her to Hunsford, and I will visit her.' Allow me, by the way, to observe, my fair cousin, that I do not reckon the notice and kindness of Lady Catherine de Bourgh as among the least of the advantages in my power to offer. You will find her manners beyond anything I can describe; and your wit and vivacity, I think, must be acceptable to her,
40. *Love is not made proxy*
41. *Polite lies by a pointless person turn into powerful lies*
42. He lied that he singled her out on entering the house
43. *Thoughts can be feigned, not feelings*
44. *Marriage does not issue out of a reasoned argument*
45. He delivers a long prepared speech where an emotional utterance is appropriate. It is easy for us to see how high he held himself and how it never entered his imaginations that he was an abomination to all here except Mrs. Bennet. In his proposal he dwells 'modestly' on his high station, her vast prospects. It never occurred to him he could be refused or rejected and that it was an insult to her that he proposed. One endowment of the lowest equates him to the highest. He knew nothing as the other man's point of view. Hence his cascading eloquence
46. Had he proposed to Mrs. Bennet, she would have risen to the occasion of his angular eloquence
47. Marked attentions are unseemly and indelicate
48. Every failure has its ration of falsehood. His claim to have chosen her on entering the house is false
49. Falsehood justifies
50. Mr. Collins cannot run away with his feelings
51. In him, sensations are developed, not feelings
52. *A proposal that evokes laughter is a comic episode*
53. *Brief pauses in speech are points of transition in thought*
54. *Solemn composure is needed for a judge, not a lover*
55. *Bachelorhood is the best vestment for a priest*
56. *He must offer her happiness, not be convinced of his own happiness*
57. *That the first reason comes third shows it is really a third reason*
58. *A proposal issues out of love, not condescension*
59. *Delicate intentions explained become indelicate*
60. If he reasons, it is unreasonable reasoning
61. It is interesting to see how she reflects his advance
62. In his fervour for the proposal, even Lady Catherine is shelved to a lower rank
63. What in him makes him act so?
64. Mr. Collins is playing the most positive role of a negative force in her life, which has become the comic scene of proposal
65. It is now evident that Darcy brought to her notice the very same aspects of life in her personality which her family made possible
66. The social evolution which her marriage spearheaded being the very spirit of the Times, Times that rewarded sincerity which is still attracted to chasing falsehood as captivating softness, is constantly expressing in her liveliness
67. His proposal is a stroke of Jane Austen's literary genius that has witnessed the self-confidence of nascent prosperity enlivened by the ill-acquired education finding itself least appreciated by the vanishing waves of contentless aristocratic culture
68. Whatever Mr. Collins lacked or possessed, there is no question of his lacking the energy of initiative of a rebellious pioneer
69. He did find a woman of Lady Catherine's description in Charlotte
70. Mr. Collins has a logical outline to his proposal which he meticulously follows. It is the logic of emerging knowledge out of social ignorance
71. From the above point of view, this proposal becomes the most powerful scene in the novel
72. Knowledge of social value that emerges out of the darkness of social forces evaluates itself in terms of material worth
73. The conscience of that social consciousness can only be appreciated by the wisdom of organised darkness which is Charlotte's common sense
74. The extraordinary likeness of Lady Catherine's idea of reasonableness, Darcy's irrepressible passion and Collins' delicate amends is the central

- especially when tempered with the silence and respect which her rank will inevitably excite. Thus much for my general intention in favour of matrimony; it remains to be told why my views were directed to Longbourn instead of my own neighbourhood, where, I assure you, there are many amiable young women. But the fact is, that being, as I am, to inherit this estate after the death of your honoured father (who, however, may live many years longer), I could not satisfy myself without resolving to chuse a wife from among his daughters, that the loss to them might be as little as possible, when the melancholy event takes place -- which, however, as I have already said, may not be for several years. This has been my motive, my fair cousin, and I flatter myself it will not sink me in your esteem. And now nothing remains for me but to assure you in the most animated language of the violence of my affection. To fortune I am perfectly indifferent, and shall make no demand of that nature on your father, since I am well aware that it could not be complied with; and that one thousand pounds in the four per cents., which will not be yours till after your mother's decease, is all that you may ever be entitled to. On that head, therefore, I shall be uniformly silent; and you may assure yourself that no ungenerous reproach shall ever pass my lips when we are married."
9. It was absolutely necessary to interrupt him now.
- 10 "You are too hasty, sir," she cried. "You forget that I have made no answer. Let me do it without farther loss of time. Accept my thanks for the compliment you are paying me. I am very sensible of the honour of your proposals, but it is impossible for me to do otherwise than decline them."
- 11 "I am not now to learn," replied Mr. Collins, with a formal wave of the hand, "that it is usual with young ladies to reject the addresses of the man whom they secretly mean to accept, when he first applies for their favour; and that sometimes the refusal is repeated a second or even a third time. I am therefore by no means discouraged by what you have just said, and shall hope to lead you to the altar ere long."
- 12 "Upon my word, sir," cried Elizabeth, "your hope is rather an extraordinary one after my declaration. I do assure you that I am not one of those young
- power of the story that transforms itself
75. He even explained what would be his implicit restraint
76. He was indelicate to refer to her father's death. His delicacy is insulting in mentioning her portion. Only an uncultured idiot will speak about it and then apologise for mentioning it. Darcy and Collins were similar
77. As he has finished the 'positive' aspects of his delivery, it will be dangerous to let him proceed with the 'negative' side of it. It is absolutely necessary to stop him here
78. *Politeness requires the explanation of an insult as a compliment*
79. Formality of conversation requires expression of thanks to such an insult as a proposal from a buffoon
80. The capacity to look at any event as one that favours himself is that of stupidity that evaluates it as wisdom
81. Collins takes a flat virulent denial as encouragement. It requires a great faith in his own worth. That faith must be one of physically concrete reality to him

ladies (if such young ladies there are) who are so daring as to risk their happiness on the chance of being asked a second time. I am perfectly serious in my refusal. You could not make me happy, and I am convinced that I am the last woman in the world who would make you so. Nay, were your friend Lady Catherine to know me, I am persuaded she would find me in every respect ill qualified for the situation."

¹³ "Were it certain that Lady Catherine would think so," said Mr. Collins very gravely -- "but I cannot imagine that her ladyship would at all disapprove of you. And you may be certain that when I have the honour of seeing her again, I shall speak in the highest terms of your modesty, economy, and other amiable qualifications."

¹⁴ "Indeed, Mr. Collins, all praise of me will be unnecessary. You must give me leave to judge for myself, and pay me the compliment of believing what I say. I wish you very happy and very rich, and by refusing your hand, do all in my power to prevent your being otherwise. In making me the offer, you must have satisfied the delicacy of your feelings with regard to my family, and may take possession of Longbourn estate whenever it falls, without any self-reproach. This matter may be considered, therefore, as finally settled." And rising as she thus spoke, she would have quitted the room, had not Mr. Collins thus addressed her --

¹⁵ "When I do myself the honour of speaking to you next on this subject, I shall hope to receive a more favourable answer than you have now given me; though I am far from accusing you of cruelty at present, because I know it to be the established custom of your sex to reject a man on the first application, and perhaps you have even now said as much to encourage my suit as would be consistent with the true delicacy of the female character."

¹⁶ "Really, Mr. Collins," cried Elizabeth with some warmth, "you puzzle me exceedingly. If what I have hitherto said can appear to you in the form of encouragement, I know not how to express my refusal in such a way as may convince you of its being one."

¹⁷ "You must give me leave to flatter myself, my dear cousin, that your refusal of my addresses is merely words of course. My reasons for believing it are briefly these: -- It does not appear to me that my hand is unworthy your acceptance, or that

82. There is no stopping a physical person from talking, as long as you are in his presence

83. *Speeches issuing from a determination rather than thought have to have their say by virtue of the dynamic energy in them*

84. He talks further from his understanding, overlooking what is in his presence

85. He is a puzzle to her, as he is drawing from a deeper truth of hers

86. Because there was truth in him, it repeated in Darcy and his aunt (they also abuse her)

87. *Manifold attractions do not attract marriage proposal*

88. *One does not create suspense to oneself*

89. Stupidity confirms its rightness more in the face of more valuable facts and arguments

90. As with Darcy, Collins points to her poverty

the establishment I can offer would be any other than highly desirable. My situation in life, my connections with the family of De Bourgh, and my relationship to your own, are circumstances highly in my favour; and you should take it into farther consideration that, in spite of your manifold attractions, it is by no means certain that another offer of marriage may ever be made you. Your portion is unhappily so small, that it will in all likelihood undo the effects of your loveliness and amiable qualifications. As I must therefore conclude that you are not serious in your rejection of me, I shall chuse to attribute it to your wish of increasing my love by suspense, according to the usual practice of elegant females."

¹⁸ "I do assure you, sir, that I have no pretension whatever to that kind of elegance which consists in tormenting a respectable man. I would rather be paid the compliment of being believed sincere. I thank you again and again for the honour you have done me in your proposals, but to accept them is absolutely impossible. My feelings in every respect forbid it. Can I speak plainer? Do not consider me now as an elegant female, intending to plague you, but as a rational creature, speaking the truth from her heart."

¹⁹ "You are uniformly charming!" Cried he, with an air of awkward gallantry; "and I am persuaded that, when sanctioned by the express authority of both your excellent parents, my proposals will not fail of being acceptable."

²⁰ To such perseverance in wilful self-deception Elizabeth would make no reply, and immediately and in silence withdrew; determined, if he persisted in considering her repeated refusals as flattering encouragement, to apply to her father, whose negative might be uttered in such a manner as must be decisive, and whose behaviour at least could not be mistaken for the affectation and coquetry of an elegant female.

91. *A man's marriage proposal, from whomsoever it is, is supposed to be an honour for a female*

92. *It is true a rational creature is not a fit object of love*

93. *Falsehood can be soft and captivating, even when one indulges in frivolous gallantry, but will become awkward if the external forms are borrowed*

94. *Majestic movements become awkward in the hands of inappropriate personalities*

95. *The wilful self-deception she finds in him she too is guilty of*

96. *Wilful self-deception by virtue of its intense energy will not wait for its consummation*

97. *When all loud protestations fail, silent decisions can work*

98. *Society is a hierarchy of authority which never fails whatever the individual intensities are*

99. *There are men who by their own self-conception make their lives intense and interesting*

Chapter 20: Mrs. Bennet tries to Persuade Elizabeth

Summary: Mrs. Bennet however is upset by Elizabeth's refusal, regardless of how Collins feels. She decides she must convince her daughter to marry him and calls on her husband to help. She states that if Elizabeth refuses she will never talk to her again. For his part, Mr. Bennet says the opposite, not wanting Collins to marry into his family. Elizabeth continues to refuse and Charlotte soon arrives and learns of what has happened, taking the opportunity to get to know Collins.

1. Mr. Collins was not left long to the silent contemplation of his successful love; for Mrs. Bennet, having dawdled about in the vestibule to watch for the end of the conference, no sooner saw Elizabeth open the door and with quick step pass her towards the staircase, than she entered the breakfast-room, and congratulated both him and herself in warm terms on the happy prospect of their nearer connexion. Mr. Collins received and returned these felicitations with equal pleasure, and then proceeded to relate the particulars of their interview, with the result of which he trusted he had every reason to be satisfied, since the refusal which his cousin had steadfastly given him would naturally flow from her bashful modesty and the genuine delicacy of her character.
 2. This information, however, startled Mrs. Bennet; she would have been glad to be equally satisfied that her daughter had meant to encourage him by protesting against his proposals, but she dared not to believe it, and could not help saying so.
 3. "But depend upon it, Mr. Collins," she added, "that Lizzy shall be brought to reason. I will speak to her about it myself directly. She is a very headstrong, foolish girl, and does not know her own interest; but I will make her know it."
 4. "Pardon me for interrupting you, madam," cried Mr. Collins; "but if she is really headstrong and foolish, I know not whether she would altogether be a very desirable wife to a man in my situation, who naturally looks for happiness in the marriage state. If, therefore, she actually persists in rejecting my suit, perhaps it were better not to force her into accepting me, because if liable to such defects of temper, she could not contribute much to my felicity."
1. *Successful love leads to no silent contemplation*
 2. *He who waits for a result, cancels it by that waiting*
 3. *Eagerness to speak indicates the positive result*
 4. *Mrs. Bennet will happily sit in the conference and dictate to both of them what they should speak*
 5. *Mrs. Bennet takes for granted the outcome of the meeting*
 6. *Idiocy is fortified by the belief of ever-present success*
 7. *Congratulation in anticipation negatives the outcome*
 8. *Mrs. Bennet does not wait for the report. She was close on their heels. To her it was a foregone conclusion. Mrs. Bennet could not believe her ears. She wants to order everyone according to her ideas. What failed with Collins worked with Jane. That is the only method she knew. Sometimes it works also by default. Having been used to the constant compliance of Mr. Bennet she takes for granted that Collins too will be like that. What she proposed with Elizabeth, rightly alienated Collins for ever. There is nothing subtle about Mrs. Bennet. It is all direct talking*
 9. *We see both Mrs. Bennet and Mr. Collins are of the same type*
 10. *Hers, Austen says, is an illiberal mind; his is one of conceit*
 11. *Felicitations and pleasure do not indicate the prospect*
 12. *Bashful modesty and genuine delicacy were conspicuous by their absence*
 13. *Startling is a physical jolt*
 14. *Interviews are sought, not thrust upon the parties*
 15. *There are intelligences that understand a No as a Yes*
 16. *Warm expectations turn into hot disappointments*
 17. *Normal flow of events startles the expectations of the physical*
 18. *His illusion of her bashful modesty is different from the illusion of the mother's pious expectation*
 19. *Often arguments in favour work steadily against*
 20. *Authority accepted in domestic matters cannot be accepted in personal affairs of superior significance*
 21. *It is said that one cannot make another learn*
 22. *Mrs. Bennet tries to make Lizzy accept Collins by the influence of Mr. Bennet. It produces the very opposite results. She could only think of her husband doing what she wants never otherwise. He was a British husband to whom the only way to treat a woman is to be soft to her*
 23. *Mrs. Bennet recommends her headstrong and foolish daughter to Collins*
 24. *Life has a fuse in every foolish act to destroy it. Equally, it provides for a link to complete every intelligent act*
 25. *Mr. Collins gives up Elizabeth on knowing her to be headstrong*
 26. *Wickham goes to Mrs. Young which enables Darcy to find him*
 27. *A lover is not deterred by the headstrong nature or foolishness of a girl, but a Man will turn off*
 28. *A wife becomes desirable not necessarily by her temper*
 29. *Everyone looks for happiness in marriage*
 30. *One cannot force another to give happiness*
 31. *Defects of temper never prevent one from being a good wife*
 32. *It is by persistent pleasant misunderstanding that friendships sustain*
 33. *There is no known human agency that contributes to one's felicity*

5. "Sir, you quite misunderstand me," said Mrs. Bennet, alarmed. "Lizzy is only headstrong in such matters as these. In everything else she is as good-natured a girl as ever lived. I will go directly to Mr. Bennet, and we shall very soon settle it with her, I am sure."
6. She would not give him time to reply, but hurrying instantly to her husband, called out as she entered the library, "Oh! Mr. Bennet, you are wanted immediately; we are all in an uproar. You must come and make Lizzy marry Mr. Collins, for she vows she will not have him, and if you do not make haste he will change his mind and not have her."
7. Mr. Bennet raised his eyes from his book as she entered, and fixed them on her face with a calm unconcern which was not in the least altered by her communication.
8. "I have not the pleasure of understanding you," said he, when she had finished her speech. "Of what are you talking?"
9. "Of Mr. Collins and Lizzy. Lizzy declares she will not have Mr. Collins, and Mr. Collins begins to say that he will not have Lizzy."
- 10 "And what am I to do on the occasion? -- It seems an hopeless business."
- 11 "Speak to Lizzy about it yourself. Tell her that you insist upon her marrying him."
- 12 "Let her be called down. She shall hear my opinion."
- 13 Mrs. Bennet rang the bell, and Miss Elizabeth was summoned to the library.
- 14 "Come here, child," cried her father as she appeared. "I have sent for you on an affair of importance. I understand that Mr. Collins has made you an offer of marriage. Is it true?" Elizabeth
34. *Precious secrets let out cannot be taken back*
35. *Good nature cannot be compartmentalized*
36. *For any work, Man uses the maximum authority he has access to*
37. The illogical person too has his logic
38. Mr. Bennet is there only to do what she wants
39. *Impatience makes one talk to people before reaching them*
40. *The energy of the demand asks for all, more than it needs*
41. The other man has no right for any view
42. 'Come and do what I want' says the stupid person to all the world
43. This is the view of ignorance organised into idiocy in Matter
44. His capacity not to discipline his wife had the otherside of his retiring into his library. As the indulgence is great so the refusal too is great, Lizzy is his favourite child. All his laxity with his wife cannot extend to ruin Lizzy's life. That is too much. Mrs. Bennet, of course, does not think. She only acts and wants everyone to act as she wishes. It worked her for 25 non-stop years. He went to call on Bingley to oblige his wife against his natural inclination. He would send Lydia to Brighton as he would not cross her wishes. When Bingley departed, she would not know whom to blame as life has not acted according to her wishes. She wanted it to rain when Jane was on her way to Netherfield. She gloated over her scheming when Jane fell ill and stayed at Netherfield. She would not send the coach to bring her back. She was a lady self-willed. In her own marriage she had her way. Now she expects everything to go her way. All of us are like that unless life checkmates. Here he puts his foot down and acts on his own and says he would not see Lizzy if she marries Collins as she says she would not see Lizzy if she refuses him. Had he shown that determination in refusing to send Lydia to Brighton, the catastrophe would not have happened
45. Till then, she did not bring the husband into the project. The family is hers, he is there as an instrument. This is the only view of any selfish person who senses a little scope
46. Blindness to all others is selfishness
47. Not to be affected by what she does is his lifelong discipline
48. *The greatest noise will not be noticed by silent concentration*
49. Mr. Bennet does not know of the project at all
50. *Not to know is ignorance; to pretend not to know is indifference*
51. Her thinking came to an end and she speaks the facts
52. *The world of the physical mind is the small work on hand*
53. He draws a petulant joy besides being helpless
54. *The spirit of contradiction disowns anything and everything*
55. For 25 years she was used to his not interfering; now she asks him to act as her docile instrument
56. *When someone speaks on your behalf, he will speak his thoughts, not yours*
57. He gives her no promise
58. *In any situation different people expect different things*
59. *The opening of a conversation can indicate its end*

- replied that it was. "Very well -- and this offer of marriage you have refused?"
- 15 "I have, sir."
- 16 "Very well. We now come to the point. Your mother insists upon your accepting it. Is not it so Mrs. Bennet?"
- 17 "Yes, or I will never see her again."
- 18 "An unhappy alternative is before you, Elizabeth. From this day you must be a stranger to one of your parents. Your mother will never see you again if you do not marry Mr. Collins, and I will never see you again if you do."
- 19 Elizabeth could not but smile at such a conclusion of such a beginning; but Mrs. Bennet, who had persuaded herself that her husband regarded the affair as she wished, was excessively disappointed.
- 20 "What do you mean, Mr. Bennet, by talking in this way? You promised me to insist upon her marrying him."
- 21 "My dear," replied her husband, "I have two small favours to request. First, that you will allow me the free use of my understanding on the present occasion; and secondly, of my room. I shall be glad to have the library to myself as soon as may be."
- 22 Not yet, however, in spite of her disappointment in her husband, did Mrs. Bennet give up the point. She talked to Elizabeth again and again; coaxed and threatened her by turns. She endeavoured to secure Jane in her interest; but Jane, with all possible mildness, declined interfering; and Elizabeth, sometimes with real earnestness, and sometimes with playful gaiety, replied to her attacks. Though her manner varied, however, her determination never did.
- 23 Mr. Collins, meanwhile, was meditating in solitude on what had passed. He thought too well of himself to comprehend on what motive his cousin could refuse him; and though his pride was hurt, he suffered in no other way. His regard for her was quite imaginary; and the possibility of her deserving her mother's reproach prevented his feeling any regret.
60. He reports to Elizabeth her mother's opinion without comment
61. Mrs. Bennet, encouraged by the turn of events, offers not to speak to her if she refuses
62. Any power, real or illusory, finds total employment
63. *Folly understands things will go only in her own way*
64. It is a moment of triumph for Mr. Bennet to thwart the wife
65. *Sarcasm is the small victory issuing from a great defeat*
66. She does not sufficiently protest the action of Mr. Bennet
67. Foolishness seeks support from the enemy
68. *Excessive disappointment issues out of excessive expectation*
69. She said he had promised, while he had not
70. His presence at home is a standing promise to do what she wants
71. He never relates to her and she accepts his non-interference. It is the life of a helpless British husband not out of incapacity but out of choice
72. *One's expectation is taken as another's promise*
73. *A married man cannot have the free use of his understanding*
74. *Getting rid of small responsibilities will lead to greater responsibilities*
75. *Determination in the physical will make one obstinate*
76. It is not in her to give up any point
77. The physical cannot give up unless and until it is given up
78. The mother and daughter each in her own way remain firm
79. Authority accomplishes. Nothing else. Mr. Bennet refused to exert. In the absence of her husband's authority, all her persuasions of Lizzy either draws a reply or a playful remark
80. Coaxing and threatening go together
81. *Any work can be done positively. No amount of negative application will complete it*
82. *Unvarying determination arises out of mental understanding*
83. A fool is always surprised at a failure since he contemplates only success because of the narrowness of the vision
84. Foolishness arises out of self-sufficiency
85. *Grace constantly offers Man inconceivable benefits and witnesses his unconscious refusal. Utter folly can act like Grace or at least feel so*

- 24 While the family were in this confusion, Charlotte Lucas came to spend the day with them. She was met in the vestibule by Lydia, who, flying to her, cried in a half-whisper, "I am glad you are come, for there is such fun here! What do you think has happened this morning? -- Mr. Collins has made an offer to Lizzy, and she will not have him."
- 25 Charlotte had hardly time to answer before they were joined by Kitty, who came to tell the same news; and no sooner had they entered the breakfast-room, where Mrs. Bennet was alone, than she likewise began on the subject, calling on Miss Lucas for her compassion, and entreating her to persuade her friend Lizzy to comply with the wishes of all her family. "Pray do, my dear Miss Lucas," she added in a melancholy tone, "for nobody is on my side, nobody takes part with me; I am cruelly used, nobody feels for my poor nerves."
- 26 Charlotte's reply was spared by the entrance of Jane and Elizabeth.
- 27 "Ay, there she comes," continued Mrs. Bennet, "looking as unconcerned as may be, and caring no more for us than if we were at York, provided she can have her own way. But I tell you what, Miss Lizzy -- if you take it into your head to go on refusing every offer of marriage in this way, you will never get a husband at all -- and I am sure I do not know who is to maintain you when your father is dead. I shall not be able to keep you -- and so I warn you. I have done
86. *Every social visit has its subtle significance*
 87. *The overflowing energy of the most meaningless person accomplishes by its excess in some other member around*
 88. *What is rejected by one makes another rejoice*
 89. Confusion is the indecision of the energy. Charlotte is clear-headed about these things. Naturally she arrives there
 90. The first thought when Charlotte heard Lizzy would not have Mr. Collins is she can very well have him
 91. To Charlotte any bachelor is an eligible bachelor. Only that she feels no right to expect any man to take interest in her at the age of 27. She can long for a man, but it is not in the scheme of her things. The rule is even the weakest can accomplish if the circumstances favour and the object rises to the occasion with the right attitudes. Here Collins is disappointed and mortified, feels hurt and would act readily to save his honour. His personality has the energy of foolish intensity. Thus a favourable situation has arisen to Charlotte. She can with a strategy of patiently listening to Collins which highly gratified his wounded dignity. Circumstances favour Charlotte as she has good will to Elizabeth and is armed with common sense. She is the one who feels the man of money has the right to offend. Such an attitude right after the blunt refusal of Elizabeth will be soothing to the jangled nerves of Collins
 92. *In a moment of heat more than one unnecessary person arrives*
 93. Three people giving the news of Lizzy's refusal is invitation enough for her to think of herself in Lizzy's place
 94. *Complaint can pass on one's benefit to the other*
 95. Mrs Bennet asks Miss Lucas to persuade Lizzy to comply with the wishes of all the family. All the family to her is herself. We cannot call Mrs Bennet selfish as it is an attitude of a person who sees two attitudes and chooses the one that is selfish. She is a strong dynamic physical self who knows only herself. Even at that level, her passion for the marriage of her daughters is answered three fold. Charlotte has the vital resourcefulness that at once figures out an advantage for itself. She is not cunning or artful. It is a master stroke for her to see in one glance the opportunity for her. She has already qualified for this gift by her good will expressed to Elizabeth and Jane. She is endowed with mercenary common sense. What she gets in Collins is what she is exactly. It is worth noting that Elizabeth and Kitty persuade her to take Collins home as she has persuaded Elizabeth and Jane earlier. She is humble and self-effacing too. She tells Jane that she must let Bingley know of her liking. Now she has an opportunity to practise it herself. It worked successfully in 24 hours. Our study will be complete if we understand her marriage in the light of every attitude and action of hers since the beginning of the story
 96. *Self pity is the surest way to ensure defeat*
 97. The fool thinks he is universally approved. Only when he fails even out of his own folly, he thinks everyone has deserted him
 98. *A reply is an expenditure of productive energy*
 99. Three people gave the news of Lizzy's refusal. Charlotte is prevented from replying by the arrival of two people. She marries Collins. Here is a clue
 100. *Capacity to be unconcerned is capacity to win*
 101. *Good will in low characters turns into ill-will*
 102. *He who talks non-stop imagines he never likes talking as his own subconscious is moving in future births to non-talking*
 103. *Overexertion of weak nerves is described here as nervous complaint*
 104. *Neglected people seek to evoke pity in others*
 105. "I shall not be able to keep you" says Mrs Bennet to Elizabeth. It is Elizabeth who rights the wrong done by Mrs Bennet by having Lydia married. It is a rule that those who are obliged to others will speak as if the others are obliged to them. It is Mrs. Bennet who is obliged to Elizabeth. She talks as if Elizabeth is taken care of by her
 106. Mrs. Bennet offered not to speak to Lizzy, said she has done with her and she is unable to go to Pemberley

- with you from this very day. I told you in the library, you know, that I should never speak to you again, and you will find me as good as my word. I have no pleasure in talking to undutiful children. Not that I have much pleasure, indeed, in talking to anybody. People who suffer as I do from nervous complaints can have no great inclination for talking. Nobody can tell what I suffer! But it is always so. Those who do not complain are never pitied."
- 28 Her daughters listened in silence to this effusion, sensible that any attempt to reason with or sooth her would only increase the irritation. She talked on, therefore, without interruption from any of them, till they were joined by Mr. Collins, who entered with an air more stately than usual, and on perceiving whom she said to the the girls, "Now, I do insist upon it, that you, all of you hold your tongues, and let Mr. Collins and me have a little conversation together."
- 29 Elizabeth passed quietly out of the room, Jane and Kitty followed, but Lydia stood her ground, determined to hear all she could; and Charlotte, detained first by the civility of Mr. Collins, whose inquiries after herself and all her family were very minute, and then by a little curiosity, satisfied herself with walking to the window and pretending not to hear. In a doleful voice Mrs. Bennet thus began the projected conversation: -- "Oh! Mr. Collins!"
- 30 "My dear madam," replied he, "let us be for ever silent on this point. Far be it from me," he presently continued, in a voice that marked his displeasure, "to resent the behaviour of your daughter. Resignation to inevitable evils is the duty of us all; the peculiar duty of a young man who has been so fortunate as I have been in early preferment; and I trust I am resigned. Perhaps not the less so from feeling a doubt of my positive happiness had my fair cousin honoured me with her hand; for I have often observed that resignation is never so perfect as when the blessing denied begins to lose somewhat of its value in our estimation. You will not, I hope, consider me as shewing any disrespect to your family, my dear madam, by thus withdrawing my pretensions to your daughter's favour, without
107. *There are conditions in which any remedy to a problem can only make it worse*
108. *At any given moment, there is significance to the story by the arrival of any character*
109. Parental authority is great
110. Mother and four daughters with Charlotte receiving Mr. Collins seems to offer her to him
111. "Any attempt to reason with or sooth her would only increase her irritation". Attention is energizing. Trying to reason will energise Mrs Bennet. She is irritation. This energy will only increase the irritation she is. It is a great rule, "Mr.Collins, whose enquiries after herself and all her family were very minute". Here Collins takes after Lady Catherine whose condescension takes this form
112. *Those who stay will play a part; or those who are to play a part will not leave, but will stay*
113. Lydia stood her ground with Charlotte
114. Lydia is the link between Collins and Charlotte
115. Charlotte was not ashamed of overhearing
116. Those were days in England when overhearing was the fashion
117. Charlotte overhears Collins withdrawing from Mrs Bennet's family. Now, she sees, the field is open to her. This is a rule of accomplishment by which the least person can substantially accomplish in the right circumstances by the right approach. Collins was stung. He craves for attention. Charlotte offers him venerable solicitude. He readily falls for her saying she was made for him
118. *With a determined talker, there is no conversation, but it is only a monologue*
119. *Formal magnanimity of the offended victim contains a volcano of energy of revenge or resentment*
120. *It is not so much the words, but the voice reveals*
121. *Resignation is the poise of inner patience that sees the true course of events*
122. *Youth, wealth, status, knowledge, and rank are flattering, even in one reminding it to himself*
123. *Matrimony is positively known to be a door of happiness by all before marriage*
124. *Any one desires to have the authority himself, instead of invoking that of others to his support*
125. *The ultimate decision in marriage is not with the girl, but her parents, though she can refuse when they sanction*
126. *Even in extreme conditions, one thinks only of himself, not the other person*
127. Charlotte hearing firsthand Collins' opinion, the coast was clear to her
128. Collins is pompous. His entry was pompous. Now his withdrawal is ceremonies. We see in the stupidity of Collins a certain animal intelligence of shrewdness that readily knows where its advantage lies
129. His speech to Mrs. Bennet is a proposal to Charlotte in the subtle plane

having paid yourself and Mr. Bennet the compliment of requesting you to interpose your authority in my behalf. My conduct may, I fear, be objectionable in having accepted my dismissal from your daughter's lips instead of your own. But we are all liable to error. I have certainly meant well through the whole affair. My object has been to secure an amiable companion for myself, with due consideration for the advantage of all your family, and if my manner has been at all reprehensible, I here beg leave to apologise."

Chapter 21: Wickham visits Longbourn

Summary: After he withdraws his suit to Elizabeth, Collins quickly begins to ignore her in favor of Charlotte. The girls visit Meryton again where they run across Wickham. He relays that his absence at the ball was due to his desire to avoid Darcy. He walks her back home where she introduces him to her parents. Jane receives a letter shortly from Miss Bingley stating that the Bingleys have returned to London indefinitely and that Bingley will hopefully be marrying Georgiana, Darcy's sister. Elizabeth does her part by relaying that it is likely the doing of Miss Bingley and not Bingley himself and that he will return shortly. However, Jane is incapable of believing that Bingley's sisters could be so deceiving and so thinks that they must be looking out for what is best for him.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>1. The discussion of Mr. Collins's offer was now nearly at an end, and Elizabeth had only to suffer from the uncomfortable feelings necessarily attending it, and occasionally from some peevish allusion of her mother. As for the gentleman himself, his feelings were chiefly expressed, not by embarrassment or dejection, or by trying to avoid her, but by <u>stiffness</u> of manner and resentful silence. He scarcely ever spoke to her, and the assiduous <u>attentions</u> which he had been so sensible of himself <u>were transferred</u> for the rest of the day to Miss Lucas, whose civility in <u>listening</u> to him, was a seasonable relief to them all, and especially to her friend.</p> | <p>1. <i>Failure stiffens; success expands</i>
 2. <i>Attention remains, object changes</i>
 3. <i>Total patience in listening is to be half in love</i>
 4. <i>Civility in listening to Collins is direct encouragement to him</i></p> |
| <p>2. The morrow produced no abatement of Mrs. Bennet's ill-humour or ill-health. Mr. Collins was also in the same state of <u>angry pride</u>. Elizabeth had hoped that his resentment might <u>shorten his visit</u>, but his plan did not appear in the least affected by it. He was always to have gone on Saturday, and to Saturday he still meant to stay.</p> | <p>5. <i>Mr. Collins not shortening the visit creates the opportunity for lovemaking</i>
 6. <i>Pride or anger releases great energy. Angry pride gives height of intensity to that energy</i>
 7. <i>Mental resourcefulness receives a fillip by disappointed emotions</i></p> |
| <p>3. After breakfast the girls walked to Meryton, to inquire if <u>Mr. Wickham</u> were returned, and to lament over his absence from the Netherfield ball. He joined them</p> | <p>8. <i>The next day Wickham's arrival eclipses Collins. Wickham reverses himself 180°. His explanation is perfectly acceptable to Elizabeth. There is no studying of character, motive, etc. she wants to honour him with the introduction to her parents. She is in love. She sees only the charm of</i></p> |

- on their entering the town, and attended them to their aunt's, where his regret and vexation, and the concern of everybody, was well talked over. -- To Elizabeth, however, he voluntarily acknowledged that the necessity of his absence had been self-imposed.
4. "I found," said he, "as the time drew near, that I had better not meet Mr. Darcy; -- that to be in the same room, the same party with him for so many hours together, might be more than I could bear, and that scenes might arise unpleasant to more than myself."
5. She highly approved his forbearance, and they had leisure for a full discussion of it, and for all the commendation which they civilly bestowed on each other, as Wickham and another officer walked back with them to Longbourn, and during the walk he particularly attended to her. His accompanying them was a double advantage; she felt all the compliment it offered to herself, and it was most acceptable as an occasion of introducing him to her father and mother.
6. Soon after their return a letter was delivered to Miss Bennet; it came from Netherfield, and was opened immediately. The envelope contained a sheet of elegant, little, hot-pressed paper, well covered with a lady's fair, flowing hand; and Elizabeth saw her sister's countenance change as she read it, and saw her dwelling intently on some particular passages. Jane recollected herself soon, and putting the letter away, tried to join with her usual cheerfulness in the general conversation; but Elizabeth felt an anxiety on the subject, which drew off her attention even from Wickham; and no sooner had he and his companion taken leave, than a glance from Jane invited her to follow her up-stairs. When they had gained their own room, Jane, taking out the letter, said, "This is from Caroline Bingley; what it Wickham. It directly brings the life response of Bingley leaving forever. The girls do not see their role in bringing it about. They diligently design a scapegoat in Caroline and Darcy
9. Wickham voluntarily explained his absence to Elizabeth. This is behaviour of gentlemen not to wait for the other to ask. He is subtle enough to adopt the behaviour of a gentleman to hide his blatant falsehood. She is determined to adore him and adores him in toto. His ruse is understood as his forbearance by the heart in love. It is the logic of romantic attraction. Wickham pays her attention as she was the brightest. Her brightness is enough attraction except to stupid Bingley. It could have made him assume she was a heiress. She feels all the compliment of his attention. For once she was in love and tasted that noble sentiment though he who inspired was undeserving and felt none for her. Behaviour can be that powerful. Especially with such a handsome face and a striking countenance, it is not a wonder she totally fell for him once and for all
10. Wickham's contradictory explanations are acceptable to Lizzy
11. Love feels confirmation in contradiction
12. *Presence delights; absence delights disappointment*
13. *Scoundrels speak the truth, when it is beneficial*
14. *A charming man is always charming when he lies or speaks the truth Any lie out of his mouth is truth*
15. Love and liking not only see the falsehood, but see it as a highly commendable attribute
16. Her approval is responded to by the plane of Time
17. At the very first opportunity she wants to introduce Wickham to her father
18. Love celebrates its success by expansion to others
19. *Another's falsehood activates one's own and raises the intensity of the enjoyment of the latter*
20. *Attention flatters*
21. *Events that synchronize are revealing*
22. *Messages of life are unmistakable; never are they a minute too late or too soon*
23. A direct result of commendation of Wickham is the departure of Bingley
24. *Tragedies are missed at their first announcement, nor do we see what brings them, though it is revealingly present*
25. Man is oblivious to the traits in him that initiates tragedies
26. Caroline writes from Netherfield. She could have written from London. Caroline may cut the relationship, but Netherfield where Jane stayed for five days does not like to sever the relationship
27. Jane tries to maintain the usual cheerfulness
28. Cheerfulness does not allow work to be spoiled
29. Putting the letter away, she tried to join with her usual cheerfulness in the general conversation. To Jane it was an opportunity of wedding, not romantic attachment. Had it been so she would have been shocked. Here she comes back with her usual cheerfulness because to her it is a lost opportunity
30. To Elizabeth Jane is more important than Wickham
31. No wonder Wickham was lost soon
32. *When an interest in love is overcome by another interest, it means that that love will not be fulfilled*
33. Jane's wedding is primarily by the strength of Elizabeth's good will
34. Wickham leaves as soon as Elizabeth withdraws her attention
35. "Elizabeth was drawn off even from Wickham". To her, her sister's Joy is

- contains has surprised me a good deal. The whole party have left Netherfield by this time, and are on their way to town -- and without any intention of coming back again. You shall hear what she says."
7. She then read the first sentence aloud, which comprised the information of their having just resolved to follow their brother to town directly, and of their meaning to dine that day in Grosvenor street, where Mr. Hurst had a house. The next was in these words: "I do not pretend to regret anything I shall leave in Hertfordshire except your society, my dearest friend; but we will hope, at some future period, to enjoy many returns of the delightful intercourse we have known, and in the meanwhile may lessen the pain of separation by a very frequent and most unreserved correspondence. I depend on you for that." To these high-flown expressions Elizabeth listened with all the insensibility of distrust; and though the suddenness of their removal surprised her, she saw nothing in it really to lament; it was not to be supposed that their absence from Netherfield would prevent Mr. Bingley's being there; and as to the loss of their society, she was persuaded that Jane must soon cease to regard it, in the enjoyment of his.
8. "It is unlucky," said she, after a short pause, "that you should not be able to see your friends before they leave the country. But may we not hope that the period of future happiness to which Miss Bingley looks forward may arrive earlier than she is aware, and that the delightful intercourse you have known as friends will be renewed with yet greater satisfaction as sisters? Mr. Bingley will not be detained in London by them."
9. "Caroline decidedly says that none of the party will return into Hertfordshire this winter. I will read it to you.
36. more important than her love of Wickham. It was she who was in love not he. Had it been mutual, Elizabeth would be more involved in love. "A very frequent and most unreserved correspondence" is spoken of by Caroline. In fact, she rarely wrote. That is why she speaks of frequent correspondence
37. Men do not write to women. Caroline writes to Jane
38. Mrs. Gardiner expected a letter from Darcy to Elizabeth which is unusual
39. *Surprise is an emotion of ignorance*
40. Caroline's incentive is to cooperate with Darcy
41. All her attentions to Darcy were rewarded by his fulfilling one desire of Caroline
42. *Ruse is a unit of the fabric of machinations, an expression of a personality endowed more with desire than the desert for it. The energy of a lower plane acting in higher plane has this character*
43. *Capacity to dwell on the details of a scheme arises from disclosing the intention more fully*
44. *In such a scheme there will be an underlying current that tells us their strength that can accomplish the intention expressed*
45. Polite manners are not enough to hide real attitudes
46. *To abuse one's friends is a step towards abusing you. It can come clothed in praise for you*
47. *Compensations suggested to insults meted out are forms without contents*
48. *Such statements need to be ratified, underlined, and repeated*
49. "Some future period" means not anymore
50. 'Very frequent correspondence' announces absence of it
51. *Understanding accomplishes; understanding prevents accomplishment*
52. *The proportion of them – understanding and accomplishment – in terms of time, space, event, persons, energy, motive, etc. is fully seen in the unraveling of the tangle that is the issue*
53. Elizabeth's assessment of Bingley's regard for Jane is true
54. It is not uncommon for Caroline to have taken leave of Jane personally. Caroline, perhaps, enjoyed fully the triumph
55. Elizabeth is right about the depth of Bingley's feelings, wrong about his independent will
56. *Small events are significant. Their significance is fully seen at the end*
57. *A wish of good will fulfils itself on the strength of the good will*
58. Elizabeth erroneously expects that Bingley will not be detained by them. It is not her understanding, it was her expectation
59. To Jane, the written word matters which became true in another way "in some future" it was renewed
60. Caroline's letter is a tissue of polite lies. She was to swallow all her ploys in the end as Bingley married Jane and not Georgiana. Falsehood hurts only the speaker not his object
61. It is true that Charles is very much under the control of the sisters and Darcy. But it is also true if a submissive person is dominated overmuch, subconsciously it falls on the perpetrator. In the case of Caroline she was in the end unable to prevent Jane's marriage, but she furthered Elizabeth's marriage with Darcy ousting herself
62. Even Darcy, who tried to prevent Bingley's marriage with Jane, finds his own marriage would be possible only after Bingley's marriage. It is a law of life which no one has the power to circumvent
63. *Expressions are empty*

- 10 "When my brother left us yesterday, he imagined that the business which took him to London might be concluded in three or four days; but as we are certain it cannot be so, and at the same time convinced that when Charles gets to town he will be in no hurry to leave it again, we have determined on following him thither, that he may not be obliged to spend his vacant hours in a comfortless hotel. Many of my acquaintance are already there for the winter; I wish I could hear that you, my dearest friend, had any intention of making one in the croud -- but of that I despair. I sincerely hope your Christmas in Hertfordshire may abound in the gaieties which that season generally brings, and that your beaux will be so numerous as to prevent your feeling the loss of the three of whom we shall deprive you."
- 11 "It is evident by this," added Jane, "that he comes back no more this winter."
- 12 "It is only evident that Miss Bingley does not mean he should."
- 13 "Why will you think so? It must be his own doing. He is his own master. But you do not know all. I will read you the passage which particularly hurts me. I will have no reserves from you."
- 14 "Mr. Darcy is impatient to see his sister; and, to confess the truth, we are scarcely less eager to meet her again. I really do not think Georgiana Darcy has her equal for beauty, elegance, and accomplishments; and the affection she inspires in Louisa and myself is heightened into something still more interesting, from the hope we dare to entertain of her being hereafter our sister. I do not know whether I ever before mentioned to you my feelings on this subject; but I will not leave the country without confiding them, and I trust you will not esteem them unreasonable. My brother admires her greatly already; he will have frequent opportunity now of seeing her on the most intimate footing; her relations all wish the connexion as much as his own; and a sister's partiality is not misleading me, I think, when I call Charles most capable of engaging any
62. *Inventions are easy for educated minds*
63. *A letter, however diplomatically conceived and executed, drops hints of its intention*
64. *Non-issues dwelt on at length is a stamp of the intention*
65. *To explain the obvious, is an obvious folly*
66. *Even through the opposite moves the original emotion can peep through – betrayal and sincerity*
67. *Desire to concede reality to platitudes will have the direct opposite results, often in the time specified or space indicated*
68. Caroline's description of Charles is true in the sense that once in London, he would forget anything
69. *Stupidity has a tendency to insist of its right of being stupid*
70. Jane reads the written words, Elizabeth sees the intention
71. *Perception penetrates*
72. *Taking a person of good will into confidence ultimately helps accomplishment*
73. *A ruse taken to secondary stages tries to exhaust its energy in its conception, does not move to execution*
74. *To play a lady against another lady, by a lady helps her move herself out of the picture*
75. *People expect their victims to appreciate their betrayal*
76. To Jane, Bingley is his own master
77. She is blind
78. Caroline writes about Darcy because in the writing it is sweet
79. In writing about Bingley's marriage, Caroline has the vicarious pleasure of her own wedding with Darcy
80. That Caroline never mentioned it earlier shows there is no reality in the report
81. At the level of argument, like Mrs. Bennet at the level of initiative, Caroline shuts out any possibility for Jane's wishes
82. She was eliminated as thoroughly from Bingley and Darcy

- woman's heart. With all these circumstances to favour an attachment, and nothing to prevent it, am I wrong, my dearest Jane, in indulging the hope of an event which will secure the happiness of so many?"
- ¹⁵ "What think you of this sentence, my dear Lizzy?" Said Jane as she finished it. "Is it not clear enough? Does it not expressly declare that Caroline neither expects nor wishes me to be her sister; that she is perfectly convinced of her brother's indifference; and that if she suspects the nature of my feelings for him, she means (most kindly!) To put me on my guard? Can there be any other opinion on the subject?"
- ¹⁶ "Yes, there can; for mine is totally different. Will you hear it?"
- ¹⁷ "Most willingly."
- ¹⁸ "You shall have it in few words. Miss Bingley sees that her brother is in love with you, and wants him to marry Miss Darcy. She follows him to town in the hope of keeping him there, and tries to persuade you that he does not care about you."
- ¹⁹ Jane shook her head.
- ²⁰ "Indeed, Jane, you ought to believe me. No one who has ever seen you together can doubt his affection. Miss Bingley, I am sure, cannot. She is not such a simpleton. Could she have seen half as much love in Mr. Darcy for herself, she would have ordered her wedding-clothes. But the case is this: -- We are not rich enough or grand enough for them; and she is the more anxious to get Miss Darcy for her brother, from the notion that when there has been one intermarriage, she may have less trouble in achieving a second; in which there is certainly some ingenuity, and I dare say it would succeed if Miss de Bourgh were out of the way. But, my dearest Jane, you cannot seriously imagine that because Miss Bingley tells you her brother greatly admires Miss Darcy, he is in the smallest degree less sensible of your merit than when
83. *It requires a penetration or suspicion to understand other's motives*
84. *There is always more than meets the eye*
85. Jane is being disillusioned of Bingley's love, not the insincerity of Caroline
86. Elizabeth's view is opposite. Her strong belief in it brings it about
87. *Any situation admits of two different or even opposite views*
88. As Caroline's negative initiatives recoil on her, Elizabeth's negative beliefs fortify what she believes in
89. Elizabeth's insights are true; but to throw her weight on them makes them come to life. Jane's foolish disbelief helps them not come true
90. The initiative to move to London is Darcy's, not Caroline's. Caroline being the rival of Elizabeth, she feels more intensely against Caroline. The spatial advantage of Caroline gets initial results; the psychological wins later for Elizabeth
91. Any sister or any friend will try to prevent Bingley from marrying Jane. It is normal, even their duty. Only when it is true love such prevention will be wrong. Here it is a poor girl on the strength of her pretty face wanting to marry a rich man. On Elizabeth's part, there is no justification. Has she not disapproved of Charlotte's marriage, disapproved of Lydia's marriage? What ultimately achieves Jane's marriage is Darcy's passion to marry Elizabeth. It was accomplished through the good will of Elizabeth and the passionate dynamism of her mother
92. *Man is incapable of seeing a naked fact before him*
93. *Expectation and ruse have the same origin*
94. *Ingenuity can have resourcefulness of both descriptions*
95. Those who are not simpletons at one level, law requires them to be at another level. At the level of interference with Bingley, Caroline has the upper hand. At the level his emotions go to Jane, she was invalid
96. Wedding clothes are more important than the wedding or marriage
97. The dress more easily excites than the relationship
98. Excitement about the clothes exhausts the energy
99. Elizabeth's subconscious interest in Darcy is seen in the importance she has for Miss Anne
100. Jane too is aware of Bingley's interest in her, but does not openly acknowledge
101. It is pleasing to hear her speaking of Bingley

- he took leave of you on Tuesday, or that it will be in her power to persuade him that instead of being in love with you, he is very much in love with her friend."
- 21 "If we thought alike of Miss Bingley," replied Jane, "your representation of all this might make me quite easy. But I know the foundation is unjust. Caroline is incapable of wilfully deceiving any one; and all that I can hope in this case is, that she is deceived herself."
- 22 "That is right. You could not have started a more happy idea, since you will not take comfort in mine. Believe her to be deceived, by all means. You have now done your duty by her, and must fret no longer."
- 23 "But, my dear sister, can I be happy, even supposing the best, in accepting a man whose sisters and friends are all wishing him to marry elsewhere?"
- 24 "You must decide for yourself," said Elizabeth; "and if, upon mature deliberation, you find that the misery of disobliging his two sisters is more than equivalent to the happiness of being his wife, I advise you by all means to refuse him."
- 25 "How can you talk so?" Said Jane, faintly smiling. "You must know that though I should be exceedingly grieved at their disapprobation, I could not hesitate."
- 26 "I did not think you would: and that being the case, I cannot consider your situation with much compassion."
- 27 "But if he returns no more this winter, my choice will never be required. A thousand things may arise in six months!"
- 28 The idea of his returning no more Elizabeth treated with the utmost contempt. It appeared to her merely the suggestion of Caroline's interested wishes, and she could not for a moment suppose that those wishes, however openly or artfully spoken, could influence a young man so totally independent of every one.
- 29 She represented to her sister as forcibly as possible what she felt on the subject, and had soon the pleasure of seeing its happy
102. *Thinking divorced from the right sensation can go amiss*
103. Jane is unable to attribute deceit to Caroline as it is beneath her to do so when her mind does not see it
104. Jane does believe that Caroline is incapable of will fully deceiving anyone. It is Jane's contribution to the break. ONLY when she reverses this faulty understanding the circumstances begin to change. When a work is accomplished every event and attitude will be positive. All negative attitudes will reverse themselves essentially
105. Jane's identification with Caroline is so total that any accusation of the one is an accusation of the other
106. Jane asks how she could marry Bingley when his sisters are dissatisfied. In fact she does. The truth is work is accomplished by strength. All oppositions bend themselves to suit the situation
107. *Ignorance at the age of 23 is not innocence*
108. *Duty can be done at the mental level of thought*
109. *No sister likes her brother to marry*
110. Jane thinks of all the family for her marriage. She is unrealistically naïve and good; such people never lose
111. No one can marry with the consent of the sisters. Elizabeth's speaking it out gaining momentum kept Bingley away for ten months
112. Jane is not unaware of that situation but wishes for the approbation of all members of the family. That keeps the life of the proposal alive
113. It is noteworthy that instead of imposing her own opinion on Jane, Elizabeth asks her to choose herself thus giving her freedom of action. It is one positive contribution to accomplishment
114. *One negative comment in an important issue by the central person will certainly have its impact*
115. *One may express disapproval of a pet project of hers, but does not like any other speaking in that strain*
116. Elizabeth contemptuously rejects the idea that Bingley would not return. Here Elizabeth, however right in her penetration, overlooks the inability of spineless goodness
117. Bingley is independent, his love is violent, his will is weak and dependent
118. *The determinant of an issue is not the attendant factors, but the central emotional choice*
119. Elizabeth's assessment is based on her wish as well as understanding
120. When her own prospects with Darcy gain weight, Jane's too become proportionately real
121. Health and emotions go together

effect. Jane's temper was not desponding, and she was gradually led to hope, though the diffidence of affection sometimes overcame the hope, that Bingley would return to Netherfield and answer every wish of her heart.

- 30 They agreed that Mrs. Bennet should only hear of the departure of the family, without being alarmed on the score of the gentleman's conduct; but even this partial communication gave her a great deal of concern, and she bewailed it as exceedingly unlucky that the ladies should happen to go away just as they were all getting so intimate together. After lamenting it, however, at some length, she had the consolation of thinking that Mr. Bingley would be soon down again and soon dining at Longbourn; and the conclusion of all was the comfortable declaration that, though he had been invited only to a family dinner, she would take care to have two full courses.

122. *No secret can be given to the undisciplined*
 123. *Lamentation is the active thinking of a disappointed tongue*
 124. The girls have not taken their mother into full confidence
 125. Elizabeth did it again before Lydia went to Brighton
 126. The absence of complete confidence between the children and parents is one cause for the tragedy. It is also the cause of its reversal
 127. Contemplation of Bingley's return is to Mrs. Bennet two courses of dinner. Physical smallness is glued to the little details of physical objects
 128. Mrs. Bennet is not intelligent enough to suspect the truth
 129. When each person takes his own decision, no centre of family decision can develop. What finally achieved is such a centre of action. Moving from the part – independent decision – to the whole – the centre of family decision – is the way of evolution of family culture
 130. Mrs. Bennet thinks of Bingley only in terms of dinner
 131. Thought is centred in action

Chapter 22: Collins Proposes to Charlotte

Summary: The Bennets visit the Lucas's the next day for dinner and Elizabeth relays her gratitude to Charlotte for spending time with Collins. However, it is revealed that much of that attention is in hopes of garnering his desire to her. They are soon engaged to be married and Elizabeth is shocked that her friend would agree to marry someone when there is no love and almost certain unhappiness. Collins leaves soon thereafter to his parish.

1. The Bennets were engaged to dine with the Lucases, and again during the chief of the day, was Miss Lucas so kind as to listen to Mr. Collins. Elizabeth took an opportunity of thanking her. "It keeps him in good humour," said she, "and I am more obliged to you than I can express." Charlotte assured her friend of her satisfaction in being useful, and that it amply repaid her for the little sacrifice of her time. This was very amiable, but Charlotte's kindness extended farther than Elizabeth had any conception of; -- its object was nothing else than to secure her from any return of Mr. Collins's addresses, by engaging them towards herself. Such was Miss Lucas's scheme; and appearances were so favourable, that when they parted at night she would have felt almost sure of success if he had not been to leave Hertfordshire so very soon. But here she did injustice to the fire and independence of his character,
1. *Social visits are the lifeline for social life*
 2. Charlotte is a psychological complement to Elizabeth in the society
 3. *Patient listening is a virtue; it will certainly be rewarded*
 4. *To be in good humour is a virtue; to keep one in good humour is a labour*
 5. *To be useful to another is altruism*
 6. What is a curse for one is a blessing for the other
 7. *There is no giving without taking*
 8. *By accepting what another rejects, the equilibrium is kept*
 9. *No wonder a full day of wooing results in an engagement*
 10. *Energies released by complexes are virulent*
 11. As Charlotte wishes Elizabeth to marry Darcy, there is an unperceived inverted subconscious wish in Elizabeth for her friend. That is why she gave Collins by her rejection to Charlotte
 12. Elizabeth deep down was pleased by Charlotte settling down at last
 13. In social relationships, there are some powerful principles of which the joy of satisfaction of the small in being useful to the great is one that is pervasive
 14. Social energies like water find their level for which the conduits of passages are many. The above is one such
 15. No motives are exclusive, they are found in mixture
 16. Schemes are hatched by thought-initiative
 17. Even circumstances are capable of hatching schemes
 18. The fact that Charlotte found herself alone for a whole day with Collins is a fertile circumstance to create such a scheme
 19. Scarcity of time abridges opportunities is true; but also, for the same reason, it can make the opportunities yield quicker results

- for it led him to escape out of Longbourn House the next morning with admirable slyness, and hasten to Lucas Lodge to throw himself at her feet. He was anxious to avoid the notice of his cousins, from a conviction that if they saw him depart, they could not fail to conjecture his design, and he was not willing to have the attempt known till its success could be known likewise; for though feeling almost secure, and with reason, for Charlotte had been tolerably encouraging, he was comparatively diffident since the adventure of Wednesday. His reception, however, was of the most flattering kind. Miss Lucas perceived him from an upper window as he walked towards the house, and instantly set out to meet him accidentally in the lane. But little had she dared to hope that so much love and eloquence awaited her there.
20. With respect to fire and energy, Mr. Collins is no ordinary one. He is alert, mentally organised, gallant, resourceful, thoughtful, energetic, dynamic for his own constitution
 21. His slyness in escaping from Longbourn overlooks the courtesy of informing the host, is urged by the spirit of vengeance, the gathering of energies by the encouragement of Charlotte and, by the explosive social power of accomplishment in the place
 22. From the very opening there is in the physical atmosphere of Meryton this power intent on achievement which is seen in Mrs. Bennet's impatient dynamism, the depth of attachment the sisters have for Jane, Darcy's impulsive request to Elizabeth to waltz with him, the quickness with which the family moved out of Netherfield, and the magnetism of attraction of the four bridegrooms
 23. The review of a novel is done by the plot, character, social context, author's background. We should add other dimensions such as energy of the time, place, characters, interrelationship of characters, interrelationships of events, events with character, life response, subconscious aspiration, social aspiration, organisation of social power, attitudes and skills that accomplish or act in the opposite direction, levels of individual and collective beliefs. As a rule, a novel can be fully reviewed from every social aspect that are legion in number
 24. Charlotte's success is mainly accomplished by the dynamic energy of the self-restraint to remain passive. Her house is not a threat to his personality, not even a challenge like Longbourn, which fortifies their tête-à-tête. Yearning for security is in its own way powerful
 25. *A project that takes shape must be seen by no one*
 26. *Till a work is definitely completed, it is best no one is allowed even to conjecture*
 27. Unseen by others, the energy of enthusiasm rises
 28. Others' conjectures of his design are an interference and can lessen the intensity of his outpourings
 29. *One cannot be assured of ready acceptance of a marriage proposal even by an old maid*
 30. Security of feeling arises from the situation; diffidence arises from experience
 31. *Sensationally tuned people have telepathic communication*
 32. *Luck in the subtle plane rises accidentally. Subtle intelligence 'creates' those accidents in pursuit of luck*
 33. The difference in reception at Longbourn and the Lodge itself is enough for him to release a flood of energy in action
 34. Rarely an act is completed without a ruse or design, intended or otherwise
 35. A ruse, trick, strategy has the capacity to yield all the result at once
 36. She never expected so much love and eloquence awaited her
 37. At the house of Mr Bennet Miss Lucas patiently listened to Collins. Lizzy heartily thanked her for the relief. In a subtle sense it sounds that Elizabeth is thanking Miss Lucas for enabling Darcy to propose to her
 38. As Elizabeth rudely refused Collins, he was not confident of Charlotte's acceptance. The fire and independence of his character sail into vigorous action as he was mortally offended. Offending a sensitive part releases greater energy than the positive inspiration of an ideal. His vehemence was met by her yearning for marriage. She was waiting for him and met him half way. Completion of an act, at its tether end, requires such consummate strategies
 39. It is her perceiving him coming and meeting him half way as if accidentally, that released so much of eloquence and love from him
 40. A trick gives temporary results
 41. If results are lasting, they were at lower levels
 42. They have the character of ruining the results later
 43. In an atmosphere of transformation, they reverse themselves
 44. Charlotte's gain is a clown, much lower to her culture
 45. Caroline's ruse destroyed her chances with Darcy
 46. Darcy apologised to Bingley
2. In as short a time as Mr. Collins's long speeches would allow, everything was settled between them to the satisfaction of both; and as they entered the house he earnestly entreated her to name the day that was to make him the happiest of men; and

- though such a solicitation must be waved for the present, the lady felt no inclination to trifle with his happiness. The stupidity with which he was favoured by nature must guard his courtship from any charm that could make a woman wish for its continuance; and Miss Lucas, who accepted him solely from the pure and disinterested desire of an establishment, cared not how soon that establishment were gained.
3. Sir William and Lady Lucas were speedily applied to for their consent; and it was bestowed with a most joyful alacrity. Mr. Collins's present circumstances made it a most eligible match for their daughter, to whom they could give little fortune; and his prospects of future wealth were exceedingly fair. Lady Lucas began directly to calculate, with more interest than the matter had ever excited before, how many years longer Mr. Bennet was likely to live; and Sir William gave it as his decided opinion that, whenever Mr. Collins should be in possession of the Longbourn estate, it would be highly expedient that both he and his wife should make their appearance at St. James's. The whole family, in short, were properly overjoyed on the occasion. The younger girls formed hopes of coming out a year or two sooner than they might otherwise have done; and the boys were relieved from their apprehension of Charlotte's dying an old maid. Charlotte herself was tolerably composed. She had gained her point, and had time to consider of it. Her reflections were in general satisfactory. Mr. Collins, to be sure, was neither sensible nor agreeable; his society was irksome, and his attachment to her must be imaginary. But still he would be her husband. Without thinking highly either of men or of matrimony, marriage had always been her object; it
47. Even the heightened emotions do not shorten his speeches
48. *Luck that presses down is grace*
49. *Love to joy to matrimony is a woman's imagination. It is the characteristic of all imagination. It knows no waiting*
50. *When heaven descends on earth Man, sometimes, plays scarce, not when the seventh heaven thrusts itself on hell. One cannot trifle with the descent of the avalanche of supergrace*
51. *Stupidity too when perfect can be an instrument of grace*
52. High ideals do not help reverse petty procedures
53. Longbourn got an idiot mistress and a stupid heir. It is the trait of unsophisticated cultivation. Landed gentry developed the code of the gentleman because they were unsophisticated and uneducated, as honour is developed by incapacity to write
54. *Material prosperity that is social security comes to poverty through idiocy that evolves as psychological stupidity*
55. To Charlotte, it is still a catch as the alternative to her is the poverty of an old maid
56. To him, there can be no better wife, who will tolerate him and his stupidity
57. It was all settled in a trice that she should make him the happiest of men. The only delay is his long speech. Habit prevails even in that moment of romance
58. Charlotte is too wise to trifle with his long winding exuberant eloquence, a confirmation to him of his higher education
59. *Luck expected surprises; when unexpected it dazes*
60. Mr. Bennet was the principal family of the locality. In an atmosphere of grace, people of good will rise to the maximum height possible. Now Sir Lucas will soon move into that bracket
61. After Charlotte's engagement, we see that it was Elizabeth who personally sent Mr. Collins to her. Charlotte only gave advice. Elizabeth gave the groom
62. *Status without substance knows how well to cherish it*
63. *Mind dwelling on possibilities of imagination is expectation*
64. *The woman thinks of prosperity when Man thinks of prestige*
65. Sir Lucas is polite and thinks of their appearance at St. James. His wife is mean to think of the life after Mr. Bennet. Seen as the repercussion of Mrs. Bennet's effusion at Lady Lucas' expense, the sordidness of the thought is lessened
66. *There are occasions where the fullness of the part can make the whole overflow*
67. In fact, the wedding that overjoyed her family is a forerunner of the other three weddings. The first, though a wedding, is somewhat like Charlotte's. The following two weddings are parallels to hers in wealth, joy and status
68. *Thinking of the future is progress in Time*
69. *Age is maturity*
70. Charlotte has enough common sense to remain composed. No over-joy will spill over her personality because of the reality of the personality of Collins
71. The unprovided woman of that period was to congratulate herself on an insensible, disagreeable, irksome husband. The security of the mere property entails all these attributes
72. *Disagreeable insensitivity is irksome*
73. *One can live all his life in imagination if he lives in a social atmosphere that is too high for his intelligence to apprehend*
74. *Every man has an object before him which he follows not according to the values of the society but according to his light*
75. *For the woman marriage is primarily an economic provision and secondarily a social requirement*
76. *Land is the social base, professions are the economic foundation for men, matrimony offers women a pleasant preservative of social respectability on the basis of economic feasibility*
77. Anyone attains ultimately if they concentrate on an object
78. Sir Lucas has made the mission of his life to be pleasant to all. Life has been abundantly pleasant to his family

was the only honourable provision for well-educated young women of small fortune, and however uncertain of giving happiness, must be their pleasantest preservative from want. This preservative she had now obtained; and at the age of twenty-seven, without having ever been handsome, she felt all the good luck of it. The least agreeable circumstance in the business was the surprise it must occasion to Elizabeth Bennet, whose friendship she valued beyond that of any other person. Elizabeth would wonder, and probably would blame her; and though her resolution was not to be shaken, her feelings must be hurt by such disapprobation. She resolved to give her the information herself, and therefore charged Mr. Collins, when he returned to Longbourn to dinner, to drop no hint of what had passed before any of the family. A promise of secrecy was of course very dutifully given, but it could not be kept without difficulty; for the curiosity excited by his long absence burst forth in such very direct questions on his return as required some ingenuity to evade, and he was at the same time exercising great self-denial, for he was longing to publish his prosperous love.

4. As he was to begin his journey too early on the morrow to see any of the family, the ceremony of leavetaking was performed when the ladies moved for the night; and Mrs. Bennet, with great politeness and cordiality,

79. *Absence of beauty can be adequately compensated by a pleasant temperament of good will*
 80. *Any beneficial opportunity will have a disagreeable defect*
 81. *Everyone seeks another whom she can adore and admire*
 82. Her manners and common sense being a level above others, Luck entered her
 83. At the age of 27 it is luck for her – Austen
 84. Jane Austen calls marriage the pleasantest preservative
 85. The temperament of Charlotte can thus be described
 86. What was an insult to Elizabeth is an occasion for overflowing joy to the Lucases
 87. Marriage is the only source of support for woman who cannot earn
 88. Her luck issued out of her natural good will
 89. *People value public opinion, but will not change the essentials by its influence*
 90. Charlotte valued the friendship of Elizabeth as she recognised Lizzy's perception
 91. Charlotte does anticipate Elizabeth's frustration. She has thus much common sense
 92. *Public opinion reaches the feelings, not the material interest*
 93. *News is received according to the person who delivers it*
 94. *The first thing a woman does to a man is to ask him to follow her wishes*
 95. *Not all people are equipped to disclose all news*
 96. It was a wise strategy to have prevented him from disclosing it
 97. Not his joy, but his clownishness would have come out
 98. Elizabeth's impossibility comes back to her twice
 99. The value of a thing is in the seeking of it
 100. Every man accepted in marriage truly finds himself the happiest
 101. To know that there is always more in a woman the man still needs is the basis of eternal romance
 102. Having spent several days at Longbourn, Mr. Collins found the passive receptivity of ardent willingness in Charlotte enticing
 103. He understands her own ready willingness the measure of his material worth
 104. It was a capital stroke to have asked Mr. Collins not to disclose the engagement
 105. The hilarious animated confusion his announcement would have opened up is unimaginable, especially the varieties of suspicions it would have generated
 106. One who is endowed with stupidity becomes dynamic by education. It constantly seeks exhibition. It is irksome to refined persons. Collins sought Miss Lucas for her patient listening. It is her asset, which won her a husband of £2000 a year. Even courtship is made irksome by such an urge. Charlotte, who sought a preservative from want successfully, is patient enough to let him exhaust his exuberance
 107. *Success presses for expression*
Failure seeks protection in secrecy
 108. The value of an acquisition lies in its non-stop display
 109. The same information coming from different people can have a different effect
 110. Secrecy when the urge is great gives tension
 111. An obvious fact cannot be avoided by honest responses
 112. The one thing love seeks is public recognition
 113. *Desire to know what happens cannot be suppressed*
 114. *Ingenuity is resourceful; it can construct or evade or destroy*
 115. *Happiness is expansion of inner personality*
 116. *Meaningless people try to become meaningful through ceremonies and formalities*

- said how happy they should be to see him at Longbourn again, whenever his other engagements might allow him to visit them.
5. "My dear madam," he replied, "this invitation is particularly gratifying, because it is what I have been hoping to receive; and you may be very certain that I shall avail myself of it as soon as possible."
6. They were all astonished; and Mr. Bennet, who could by no means wish for so speedy a return, immediately said --
7. "But is there not danger of Lady Catherine's disapprobation here, my good sir? You had better neglect your relations than run the risk of offending your patroness."
8. "My dear sir," replied Mr. Collins, "I am particularly obliged to you for this friendly caution, and you may depend upon my not taking so material a step without her ladyship's concurrence."
9. "You cannot be too much on your guard. Risk anything rather than her displeasure; and if you find it likely to be raised by your coming to us again, which I should think exceedingly probable, stay quietly at home, and be satisfied that we shall take no offence."
- 10 "Believe me, my dear sir, my gratitude is warmly excited by such affectionate attention; and depend upon it, you will speedily receive from me a letter of thanks for this, as well as for every other mark of your regard during my stay in Hertfordshire. As for my fair cousins, though my absence may not be long enough to render it necessary, I shall now take the liberty of wishing them health and happiness, not excepting my cousin Elizabeth."
- 11 With proper civilities the ladies then withdrew; all of them equally surprised to find that he meditated a quick return. Mrs. Bennet wished to understand by it that he thought of paying his addresses to one of her younger girls, and Mary might have been prevailed on to accept him. She rated his abilities much higher than any of the others; there was a solidity in his reflections which often struck her, and though by no means so clever as herself, she thought that if encouraged to read and improve himself by such an example as hers, he
117. *To offer to be an unwelcome guest is an embarrassing proposal*
118. *A situation where formality becomes a reality causes astonishment*
119. *Walking inadvertently into a trap is dreadful; but laying a trap to catch oneself is also socially possible*
120. Mr. Bennet is mean in asking him not to return after his wife invited him
121. Mr. Bennet is rude enough to suggest he need not return
122. His stupidity is infinite to bring out from others infinite rudeness
123. Mr. Bennet dissuades him from returning while Mrs. Bennet extends an invitation. Collins has a great role to play in their life by bringing Darcy to the family. Mrs. Bennet who is brainless is aware of the subtle truth. Mr. Bennet in whom the mind is formed is prevented from seeing the truth
124. *Stupidity is as creative as a prodigy*
125. *One can walk into a trap, cannot as easily walk out of it*
126. *Attention can be affectionate when it serves a dear purpose*
127. Mr. Collins says that his wedding will be 'speedily' arranged
128. "My gratitude is warmly excited by such affectionate attention" has no reference to Bennet's warning. It refers, in a subtle sense, to his prosperous love which he is anxious to announce, perhaps to spite Elizabeth. "All of them are equally surprised" by his promised return. Life always has infinite surprises. Today Collins knows why he is returning and the ladies do not know. A day earlier Collins himself had not known the surprise of his engagement. Life is live
129. *Formality becoming a reality is a must in the society*
130. *To render an occasion of formality, a genuine situation of human appreciation, is possible for the culture of a gentle man whose prime concern is the other man's delight*
131. *Secrecy that defies woman's intuition deserves its name*
132. *Thinking which is an effort of Mind lends itself to be directed by human wish, thus becoming wishful thinking*
133. *Reading divorced from experience is a training Oxford can give*
134. *The brilliance of the barbarian deludes itself with the mission of civilizing spiritual culture*
135. *Marvels disclose themselves through revelations of life*
136. *Men are naïve enough to expect their mothers to adore the daughter-in-laws*
137. Mary whom Collins will consider a novice rates him below her attainment. In evaluation anyone rates the other person against his own greatest strength and the other's greatest weakness. Often they will be varying fields. Mary values her own learning, compares his manners with her learning. Expectations soar high on the eve of its opposite developments. Now that he is engaged and there is no scope for Mary, Mary can dream of its

- might become a very agreeable companion. But on the following morning, every hope of this kind was done away. Miss Lucas called soon after breakfast, and in a private conference with Elizabeth related the event of the day before.
- 12 The possibility of Mr. Collins's fancying himself in love with her friend had once occurred to Elizabeth within the last day or two; but that Charlotte could encourage him seemed almost as far from possibility as that she could encourage him herself, and her astonishment was consequently so great as to overcome at first the bounds of decorum, and she could not help crying out --
- 13 "Engaged to Mr. Collins! My dear Charlotte, impossible!"
- 14 The steady countenance which Miss Lucas had commanded in telling her story, gave way to a momentary confusion here on receiving so direct a reproach; though, as it was no more than she expected, she soon regained her composure, and calmly replied --
- 15 "Why should you be surprised, my dear Eliza? Do you think it incredible that Mr. Collins should be able to procure any woman's good opinion, because he was not so happy as to succeed with you?"
- 16 But Elizabeth had now recollected herself, and making a strong effort for it, was able to assure her with tolerable firmness that the prospect of their relationship was highly grateful to her, and that she wished her all imaginable happiness.
- 17 "I see what you are feeling," replied Charlotte; "you must be surprised, very much surprised -- so lately as Mr. Collins was wishing to marry you. But when you have had time to think it all over, I hope you will be satisfied with what I have done. I am not romantic, you know; I never was.
- possibility. Her rating him lower than herself indicates that the chance is exhausted
138. Mary is well disposed towards Mr. Collins, but she rates herself above him
139. He who wants something wishes to receive it for his higher merit real or imaginary
140. *The organized structured society is too small to the ocean of non-society*
141. *No devotee can reconcile himself to Krishna employing ruses in Mahabharata*
142. *Lord Krishna's falsehood announces to the world that falsehood is greater than Truth*
143. No event that takes place leaves it unannounced
144. An egoistic man approves of all others helping him, not him to others
145. Selfishness, egoism, irrationality, smallness all have a similar logic –
146. Elizabeth reasons the relationship of Collins and Charlotte thus
147. All natural energies break all the boundaries
148. Once or twice Elizabeth fancied that he was in love with Charlotte. In life nothing descends all on a sudden. Its early symptoms will be there if one is perceptive
149. Elizabeth was disgusted with Collins' obsequious behaviour. All her bounds of decorum broke when she heard it and she exclaimed, "Impossible!". That intensity is equalled by her own vehement refusal of Darcy later
150. *Our words and actions at intense moments continue to come back*
151. *Silent steadiness undoes the greatest outburst*
152. *Self-discipline comes from Self-awareness*
153. Charlotte is under as great a restraint as Elizabeth
154. That Mr. Collins is a rejected lover dampens her outburst
155. The joy of Charlotte in Mr. Collins and that of Lydia in Wickham is the same. One is for security in age, the other is triumph in expansive love
156. Charlotte's steady countenance is the result of restraint which in her own house overflows without bounds
157. Where congratulations are due, Charlotte meets with disapproval. Still she values her friendship with Elizabeth. It is the wisdom of mercenary character
158. Subconsciously Elizabeth may resent Longbourn going to Charlotte. If it is so, the rule 'justifies' Charlotte's good will to Elizabeth
159. Elizabeth, in the subtle plane, 'sees' Darcy's proposal
160. There is truth in Charlotte's defence. It is the other side of the picture
161. *In the least of men there will be great endowments*
162. The joy of Charlotte in her restrained, composed behaviour is really the joy of being married
163. The relationship between inner feeling and outer verbal expression that is known as manners is the acme of social achievement
164. *Reversal of behaviour is a moment of revolution in one's life*
165. *The greater the reversal, the greater is the change*
166. *Manners and behaviour can be reversed, not character and personality*
167. *Two great opposites can meet at one point*
168. Caroline later made up with Jane and Elizabeth taking her own time
169. Elizabeth has to do the same in minutes
170. In a girl of 21 it is admirable how Elizabeth rallied to good behaviour and congratulation
171. *Romance is the revolution of life*
172. *Substance is substantial*
173. *Happiness comes of itself; it is not sought*
174. *Marriage converts enthusiasm into life enlightenment*
175. Charlotte desires to defend and justify herself as Elizabeth matters to her. Also she speaks a great truth that happiness in marriage is only by chance
176. She is down to earth and 'asks only for a comfortable home'. This is a mercenary ideal. All those who seek a mercenary ideal may or may not

I ask only a comfortable home; and considering Mr. Collins's character, connexions, and situation in life, I am convinced that my chance of happiness with him is as fair as most people can boast on entering the marriage state."

¹⁸ Elizabeth quietly answered "Undoubtedly"; and after an awkward pause they returned to the rest of the family. Charlotte did not stay much longer, and Elizabeth was then left to reflect on what she had heard. It was a long time before she became at all reconciled to the idea of so unsuitable a match. The strangeness of Mr. Collins's making two offers of marriage within three days was nothing in comparison of his being now accepted. She had always felt that Charlotte's opinion of matrimony was not exactly like her own, but she could not have supposed it possible that, when called into action, she would have sacrificed every better feeling to worldly advantage. Charlotte the wife of Mr. Collins was a most humiliating picture! And to the pang of a friend disgracing herself and sunk in her esteem, was added the distressing conviction that it was impossible for that friend to be tolerably happy in the lot she had chosen.

- succeed, but one thing is certain, it will come through shame
177. As Collins proposed to both of them, Charlotte feels the equal of Elizabeth.
178. Charlotte is now in a state of inner joy overflowing through the pores of her skin. Any touch intensifies it. She seeks that of Elizabeth. Even the negative touch is delight
179. *To be subdued is a virtue of the small*
180. *In certain areas a momentum released will not be quiet till it accomplishes*
181. *Ideals give way when faced with dire alternatives*
In a hopeless condition ideal is unable to sustain it
No one can give up a onetime chance, a lifetime one chance
As long as hope survives ideals can be nourished
In the absence of any ideal, a lifetime chance is a golden opportunity
A mercenary belief with an idealistic top dressing readily gives way
Assessed from the action of forces, this mercenary marriage is right
Stupidity is a social complement of poverty
Poverty and stupidity do not hurt each other; find a social defensiveness in each other
Goodwill of plainness and goodwill of ignorance easily go together
Grace or luck when entering is modified by personality
Inoffensive good will finds social offence acceptable
Sensitivity is a luxury to poverty
Interested attention acquires the look of handsome attractiveness
One exclaims impossible if her subconscious is contemplating an impossible act in the near future
An empty head can feel the fullness even by pig-headedness
Pressure of poverty emerges as picturesque idiocy
Someone's empty boast can fulfill itself in the life of one so addressed
Compassion generates consternation
Antagonism of another can act as our own aspiration
The aspiration of several people can be completed in one who is incapable of aspiration
Will achieves; silent will achieves something more solid and substantial
182. *Consider the composition that exults in humiliation*
183. *Formality disgraces itself and finds reality rewarded and fulfilled*
184. When the outer expresses the opposite of the inner, the form taken by the voice and words is awkward
185. Sweetness or beauty is the harmony of the outer and inner
186. For Charlotte, it is a reverse of triumph to meet Elizabeth
187. They move to meet others as there the awkwardness is thinned out
188. While in the presence of Charlotte, Elizabeth feels. She needs to be alone to think
189. "Charlotte did not stay much longer" for two reasons. 1) She was ashamed of her act; 2) she has too much of enjoyment at home to celebrate the engagement. Elizabeth is uncompromising in her choice of men. Charlotte sacrifices everything. One got Darcy and the other got Collins. It is impossible to see that Charlotte in her position as a portionless 27 year old, could have had a groom like Darcy had she willed like Elizabeth
190. To Elizabeth, Charlotte's engagement is life's advance indication and a preparation
191. Refusal in timid characters leads to a reversal of energy. In a dynamic character, it energises the movement which seeks another destination
192. Two proposals in three days is certainly strange. The energies of Bingley, Jane, Collins, the refusal of Elizabeth, the yearning of Charlotte, the dynamism of Mrs. Bennet, in their sum play down the strangeness
193. Society splits into two parts, one consisting of a great majority that sacrifices all better feelings to worldly advantage and the other that honours those better feelings. The world is sustained by this minority
194. Charlotte represents the majority, Elizabeth the minority. The secret of life is the consciousness of Charlotte is there in Elizabeth which wants to marry Darcy for Pemberley. It is not humiliating to Elizabeth. Both are the same,

- the degree of social acceptance varies
195. Happiness for Elizabeth is in a cultured life while for Charlotte it is in a secure life. Elizabeth has the adventure to refuse Collins at her age which Charlotte at the age of 27 was unable to do. Elizabeth even at 27 would not marry Collins
196. To see in Charlotte herself and appreciate requires not only a broad but a rational mind

Chapter 23: The Bennets learn about Collins' Engagement

Summary: When Sir William arrives to announce to the Bennets that Charlotte and Collins are engaged, Mrs. Bennet is angry all on her own. Charlotte and Elizabeth quickly change in each other's company and Elizabeth believes they can no longer be truly close in light of what has happened. Mrs. Bennet, along with her anger over Collins, wonders if the Bingleys will return, upsetting Jane further. Elizabeth begins to fear herself that the Bingley sisters might be successful in their attempt to keep Bingley away from Jane.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>1. Elizabeth was sitting with her mother and sisters, reflecting on what she had heard, and doubting <u>whether she were authorised</u> to mention it, when <u>Sir William Lucas himself appeared</u>, sent by his daughter to announce her engagement to the family. With many compliments to them, and much self-gratulation on the prospect of a <u>connexion between the two houses</u>, he unfolded the matter -- to an audience not merely wondering, but <u>incredulous</u>; for Mrs. Bennet, with more perseverance than politeness, protested he must be entirely mistaken; and Lydia, always <u>unguarded</u> and often uncivil, <u>boisterously</u> exclaimed --</p> | <p>1. <i>He who comes to you speaks your inmost thoughts that are incapable of utterance</i></p> <p>2. Expanding energy enjoys in continuous expansion</p> <p>3. In Elizabeth it is not only doubt whether she is authorised but the shame of shrinking prevents disclosure</p> <p>4. Sir Lucas delights in being related to Longbourn</p> <p>5. <i>The wonderful is incredulous</i></p> <p>6. <i>Dislike expresses as disbelief</i></p> <p>7. People refuse to believe what they do not like</p> <p>8. Existence requires self-confidence</p> <p>9. Wonder is at the enormity, disbelief at the dislike</p> <p>10. The incredulous protests of all the family were due to the loss of Longbourn</p> <p>11. <i>The unguarded is boisterous</i></p> <p>12. <i>Indelicate indecorum becomes boisterous</i></p> <p>13. Manners are of the surface. We see Mrs. Bennet and Lydia are incapable of it. Mrs. Bennet not believing the truth of the engagement really expresses that it should be broken. Perceptive people infer the one from the other. Sir Lucas, apart from his forbearing courtesy, values the wealth of Mr. Bennet's family in not reacting to the unkind remarks. Elizabeth finds it impossible for one reason. Mrs. Bennet does not approve of it for opposite reasons. It is worth noting that in one house the parents and daughter celebrate it and in the other house the parent and daughter disapprove of it. Social status validates itself</p> |
| <p>2. "Good Lord! Sir William, how can you tell such a story? Do not you know that Mr. Collins wants to marry Lizzy?"</p> | <p>14. Lydia exclaimed at Sir William; the whole world did so to her later</p> |
| <p>3. Nothing less than the complaisance of a courtier could have borne without anger <u>such treatment</u>; but Sir William's <u>good-breeding</u> carried him through it all; and though he begged leave to be positive as to the truth of his information, he listened to all their impertinence with the most forbearing courtesy.</p> | <p>15. <i>To accept offensive boorishness good manners are not enough, deeply felt good will that understands folly is needed</i></p> <p>16. To face life with equanimity, one needs as much good breeding as Sir Lucas had</p> <p>17. The offensive insult hurled at Sir Lucas is because of their wealth</p> |
| <p>4. <u>Elizabeth</u>, feeling it incumbent on her to relieve him from so unpleasant a situation, <u>now put herself forward</u> to confirm his account, by mentioning her prior knowledge of it from Charlotte herself; and endeavoured to put a stop to the exclamations of her mother and sisters by the</p> | <p>18. <i>Information can change the entire atmosphere by its authenticity; also it can reverse the course of events if significant</i></p> <p>19. <i>The rightness of an action is confirmed by the material or moral support that readily arises</i></p> <p>20. <i>Politeness discovers excellence in what is excessively disgusting</i></p> <p>21. <i>Whatever view one takes circumstances will support with more points of approval</i></p> <p>22. Elizabeth does not come forward readily at the first outburst to reveal the</p> |

- earnestness of her congratulations to Sir William, in which she was readily joined by Jane, and by making a variety of remarks on the happiness that might be expected from the match, the excellent character of Mr. Collins, and the convenient distance of Hunsford from London.
5. Mrs. Bennet was, in fact, too much overpowered to say a great deal while Sir William remained; but no sooner had he left them than her feelings found a rapid vent. In the first place, she persisted in disbelieving the whole of the matter; secondly, she was very sure that Mr. Collins had been taken in; thirdly, she trusted that they would never be happy together; and fourthly, that the match might be broken off. Two inferences, however, were plainly deduced from the whole; one, that Elizabeth was the real cause of all the mischief; and the other, that she herself had been barbarously used by them all; and on these two points she principally dwelt during the rest of the day. Nothing could console and nothing appease her. Nor did that day wear out her resentment. A week elapsed before she could see Elizabeth without scolding her, a month passed away before she could speak to Sir William or Lady Lucas without being rude, and many months were gone before she could at all forgive their daughter.
- truth as she endorses their behaviour
23. Jane is drawn to the picture when Elizabeth goes into action
24. Jane alone is capable of seeing the varieties of happiness for Charlotte
25. Everyone can see enough excellence in any other if they try like Jane
26. *Life contradicts announcing luck; Man is oppressed*
27. *An abusive person is inhibited by the physical person whom she abuses*
28. *Abuse is an emotion, cannot be suppressed for long or when the inhibition disappears*
Abuse is the absence of sensational appreciation
Society has progressed from physical abuse that is murder to vital abuse of the enemy or rival
Disagreement is mental extension of it
In the spiritual plane abuse reverses itself into appreciation
Spirit perceives abuse of another as misuse of oneself
29. The untamed, unformed, sometimes tries to acquire culture out of necessity. Mrs. Bennet suffers from the suffocation of culture
30. Such an outburst travels through the rationality of its logic. Mrs. Bennet enumerates four possibilities by the exercise of such a faculty
31. The gradation in her logic that it is not true, is mistaken, will not yield fruit and finally will be broken is exactly the understanding of the physical of a thing which it dislikes
32. Mrs. Bennet claims to be in the fashion of martyrdom
33. Dynamic people are inconsolable
34. It would be Mrs. Bennet's victory over her husband if Elizabeth had married Mr. Collins
35. The hardest thing for a man is to accept that he is foolish, much more so to the genuine fool
36. The four stages of opinions Mrs. Bennet moves through are the normal negative human thinking as it looks at life from its centre and seeks a justification of itself
37. Time heals Mrs. Bennet's sufferings in stages
38. *Human progress, then, is from murder to abuse to disagreement to appreciation. In the Supermind it becomes a complement which fulfills his spiritual destiny*
39. *One is taken in if he is uninformed or inexperienced. One can be taken in even if informed or experienced. Valuing the valueless one can be taken in*
40. *The energy released by one when nor received by anyone comes back to realize itself at the source*
41. *The antecedent is not the cause; the cause is that which causes it*
42. *To spoil something wantonly is mischief*
One indulges in mischief as it affords a greater pleasure
The unintentional result is a mishap, not a mischief
Self-defence against ignorant mischief is described as mischief
The best of vital intentions to the mental ends in mischief
Creative destruction is mischief
43. *The principal occupation is the primary engagement of one's energies*
Energies touching the centre of personality the occupation becomes principal
Such a principal occupation always expresses motive
Motive is seated in the centre of being, not in any part
Each part can have a motive e.g. mental motive
The attitude of the being is motive
Motive includes the attitudes and opinions
Opinion is of the mind, attitude is of the vital
Attitude includes the opinion as motive includes the attitude
Each part, in theory, can have opinion, attitude and motive
44. *Consolation is to be satisfied with less*

6. Mr. Bennet's emotions were much more tranquil on the occasion, and such as he did experience he pronounced to be of a most agreeable sort; for it gratified him, he said, to discover that Charlotte Lucas, whom he had been used to think tolerably sensible, was as foolish as his wife, and more foolish than his daughter!
7. Jane confessed herself a little surprised at the match; but she said less of her astonishment than of her earnest desire for their happiness; nor could Elizabeth persuade her to consider it as improbable. Kitty and Lydia were far from envying Miss Lucas, for Mr. Collins was only a clergyman; and it affected them in no other way than as a piece of news to spread at Meryton.
8. Lady Lucas could not be insensible of triumph on being able to retort on Mrs. Bennet the comfort of having a daughter well married; and she called at Longbourn rather oftener than usual to say how happy she was, though Mrs. Bennet's sour looks and ill-natured remarks might have been enough to drive happiness away.
9. Between Elizabeth and Charlotte there was a restraint which kept them mutually silent on the subject; and Elizabeth felt persuaded that no real confidence could ever subsist between them again. Her disappointment in Charlotte made her turn with fonder regard to her sister, of whose rectitude and delicacy she was sure her opinion could never be shaken, and for whose happiness she grew daily more anxious, as Bingley had now been gone a week, and nothing was heard of his return.
10. Jane had sent Caroline an early answer to her letter, and was counting the days till she might reasonably hope to hear again. The promised letter of thanks from Mr. Collins arrived on Tuesday, addressed to their father, and written with all the solemnity of gratitude which a twelvemonth's abode in the family might have prompted.
- Appeasement is a compromise of sorts*
The frustrated energy runs out in time at its own pace
 45. *Resentment is the mental approval of the vital dislike*
 46. *A word expressing the heat of inner abuse that is intense is scolding*
 47. *Exhausting the energy of abuse one comes to forgive*
 48. Mr. Bennet's one consolation is to find another like his wife
 49. It is an inverse subconscious memory of his proposal to Mrs. Bennet. He went by her beauty and was disappointed. Now Charlotte goes by Mr. Collins' future wealth
 50. Mr. Bennet is unable to see the wisdom of Charlotte
 51. *Outer events in tune with inner emotions, one is tranquil*
 52. *Appearance of tolerable sensibility can express abominable foolishness*
53. Jane's character is organised appearance of goodness
 54. Jane maintains her poise of positive thinking
 55. Jealousy does not arise from another plane
 56. *Abhorrence to understanding is surprise to incomprehension*
 57. *Sounds of a higher or lower vibration are not detected by the human ear*
58. *When success replaces humiliation one feels triumph*
 59. *Inner success is outer display*
 60. Sense of triumph is greater than material accomplishment
 61. Lady Lucas's frequent visit to Mrs. Bennet explain the carrier of gossip
 62. The greatest moment in a lady's life is the moment of her daughter's wedding
 63. *Sour looks and ill-natured remarks issue from being thwarted*
64. *Appreciation of the opposite views leads to restraint in behaviour*
 65. *Inner restraint is outer silence*
 66. Enthusiasm is between similar vibrations. Restraint is between dissimilar circumstances
 67. Charlotte, after marriage, has become more like Elizabeth. Previously Elizabeth's superiority could condescend. Now it cannot
 68. *Confidence shares inner intensities*
 69. *Worldly wisdom in action is similar to naïve incomprehension*
 70. *Rectitude and delicacy sometimes express mental ineptitude*
 71. *Anxiety is not having the object of adoration before the eyes*
 72. There is a parallel between Elizabeth's disapproval of Charlotte's marriage and her father's disapproval of Darcy. Elizabeth knew the distances she travelled in accepting Darcy and the various stages. She does not know that Charlotte passed all those stages and distances in her disappointed youth and arrived at accepting Collins. She pities Charlotte in her youthful ignorance of inexperience
 73. *Formality wears thin by passage of time*
 74. *Expectation brings the unexpected*
 75. Expectation is greatest when no answer could come
 76. Expectation works, inadvertently
 77. *Gratitude and solemnity do not go together as it is lively, expansive and infections*
 78. *Formality feels the intimacy of twelve months in twelve days*
 79. *Formality too has a conscience*
 80. *Love before wedding is not without rapture in the least circumstances*
 81. Joy insists on celebrating itself

- After discharging his conscience on that head, he proceeded to inform them, with many rapturous expressions, of his happiness in having obtained the affection of their amiable neighbour, Miss Lucas, and then explained that it was merely with the view of enjoying her society that he had been so ready to close with their kind wish of seeing him again at Longbourn, whither he hoped to be able to return on Monday fortnight; for Lady Catherine, he added, so heartily approved his marriage that she wished it to take place as soon as possible, which he trusted would be an unanswerable argument with his amiable Charlotte to name an early day for making him the happiest of men.
- ¹¹ Mr. Collins's return into Hertfordshire was no longer a matter of pleasure to Mrs. Bennet. On the contrary, she was as much disposed to complain of it as her husband. -- It was very strange that he should come to Longbourn instead of to Lucas Lodge; it was also very inconvenient and exceedingly troublesome. -- She hated having visitors in the house while her health was so indifferent, and lovers were of all people the most disagreeable. Such were the gentle murmurs of Mrs. Bennet, and they gave way only to the greater distress of Mr. Bingley's continued absence.
- ¹² Neither Jane nor Elizabeth were comfortable on this subject. Day after day passed away without bringing any other tidings of him than the report which shortly prevailed in Meryton of his coming no more to Netherfield the whole winter; a report which highly incensed Mrs. Bennet, and which she never failed to contradict as a most scandalous falsehood.
- ¹³ Even Elizabeth began to fear -- not that Bingley was indifferent -- but that his sisters would be successful in keeping him away. Unwilling as she was to admit an idea so destructive of Jane's happiness, and so dishonourable to the stability of her lover, she could not prevent its frequently recurring. The united efforts of his two unfeeling sisters and of
82. His offer to stay at Longbourn has its foretaste of ownership
83. Jane's greatest depths are of the surface
84. *To refer to the centre of one's emotional existence in the least of acts totally unconnected with that centre is the native urge of his being*
85. *Men do become the happiest on earth on their wedding day*
86. *Pleasure in anticipation is greater than in pleasure of enjoyment*
87. *Right of ownership is enhanced by the sensation of the physical*
88. From the beginning of his first letter till Lydia's elopement, Mr. Collins is a source of annoyance
89. Collins lives his experience of marital bliss in his eloquent composition
90. Superstition makes the irrelevant important
91. It is the subtle infectious personality of the entail
92. The same annoyance brought them Darcy later
93. *Good health enjoys attending on visitors*
94. *Lovers are irksome to those who have trapped a husband into a loveless marriage*
95. Present of lovers is an annoyance to Mrs. Bennet
96. "Lovers of all the people are disagreeable" to Mrs. Bennet as it is a subconscious reminder to her of her own trap and chase of her husband in her youth
97. In her own marriage she had to strain her nerves to get Mr. Bennet. Now wooing reminds her of her earlier ordeal
98. *Murmurs can be gentle, irksome or even violent*
99. *Murmurs are generated by distress*
100. *Inner comfort and outer convenience go together*
101. Bingley's continued absence releases negative energy
102. These developments organise that energy
103. *Intense expectation generates the inveterate opposite*
104. Bingley's arrival there is postponed till they all lost hope
105. More than a disagreeable fact, mention of it incenses
106. *Appropriate phrases appear again and again. Scandalous falsehood which is repeated later appears here first*
107. *Opinion that is contradicted by an event refuses to die*
108. Elizabeth clings to her illusion of Bingley's loyalty and it came true
109. One's faith in an idea makes it happen, even if it is not true
110. *Liking that is prejudice for, refuses to condemn the guilty and condemns another*
111. *Even as an idea a destructive thought is not admitted*
112. *To vacillate in love is dishonourable*
Charm survives the dishonourableness of vacillation
113. *Fact that is reality insists on recurrence when refused*
114. Elizabeth sees her judgement of Bingley fail
115. Compunction for the loss of the offender is one major characteristic of

his overpowering friend, assisted by the attractions of Miss Darcy and the amusements of London, might be too much, she feared, for the strength of his attachment.

¹⁴ As for Jane, her anxiety under this suspence was, of course, more painful than Elizabeth's; but whatever she felt she was desirous of concealing, and between herself and Elizabeth, therefore, the subject was never alluded to. But as no such delicacy restrained her mother, an hour seldom passed in which she did not talk of Bingley, express her impatience for his arrival, or even require Jane to confess that if he did not come back, she should think herself very ill used. It needed all Jane's steady mildness to bear these attacks with tolerable tranquillity.

¹⁵ Mr. Collins returned most punctually on the Monday fortnight, but his reception at Longbourn was not quite so gracious as it had been on his first introduction. He was too happy, however, to need much attention; and, luckily for the others, the business of love-making relieved them from a great deal of his company. The chief of every day was spent by him at Lucas Lodge, and he sometimes returned to Longbourn only in time to make an apology for his absence before the family went to bed.

- submissiveness
116. *Sisters are naturally unfeeling towards brothers*
117. Louisa does not take initiative. She is always an accomplice
118. Elizabeth feels sorry for the ill-reputation of Bingley due to desertion
119. Belief arises out of what one likes or needs
120. Unwilling to admit to so destructive an idea, Elizabeth never believed it
121. For submissive characters, friendship is fulfilling in subordination
122. *Friendship expands personality, does not overpower*
123. Darcy is the overpowering friend
124. Mind believes what it hears, even if it is non-existent
125. *Infatuation is as deep as amusements*
126. Love in youth is as powerful as the attractions of a city
127. The attachment of Bingley or its reality is secondary. Jane was married primarily on the strength of her sister's good will and her own silent will
128. *Suspense intensifies anxiety*
129. Suspense is painful, anxiety under this suspense is even more painful
130. It brings out the truth that the vital is more powerful than the physical
131. *One's own feeling is stronger than the strongest sympathy*
132. *Capacity to conceal creates silent will*
133. Jane conceals whatever she felt. Naturally, it increases her pain
134. Speaking out relaxes. Silence creates tension
135. The daughters have developed a delicacy the mother has not
136. *Delicacy is of the mind when it expresses through the vital*
Physical knows no delicacy
137. *The crudest touch of the spirit is delicacy in the subtle plane*
Delicacy is a combination of softness and sweetness, rather an effort to evoke a response of soft sweetness from the other
Courtesy in behaviour is delicacy in sensitivity
138. *An hour missed is an age of misfortune for the physical*
139. *A work cancelled changes patience into utter impatience*
140. The process of indelicate unrestraint becoming delicacy is vitally painful
141. Cultural evolution in the society is slow, as it is painful
142. One justifies one's failures by the imagined defects of others
143. Mrs. Bennet was ready to think that Jane was ill-used
144. It is noteworthy that the same lady never felt Lydia ill-used them all
145. *Mildness absorbs the attack*
146. Jane's suffering is due to double causes, disappointment and the need to appear unconcerned. The latter makes one stoic
147. Bingley would not come as long as he is expected
148. In fact, he really comes, when everyone exhausts their expectation
149. *Impassive inner stillness is tranquility that can tolerate the intolerable*
150. *Lovers cannot waste time to honour punctuality*
151. In a sensitive atmosphere, positive people arrive with sympathy; negative people, for their reason, arrive in such a fashion to intensity by their sensitivity
152. Collins, full of anticipated joy, punctually arrives to irritate everyone
153. Mr. Collins' first reception was out of curiosity based on his letter
154. His second reception anticipates his wedding
155. Note he visits Longbourn twice; later he writes twice. To start with, he thought of Jane, proposed to Elizabeth. That too was two-pronged
156. One who is overflowing with ecstasy needs no attention. He cannot notice inattention. Nor can he observe in the person on whom he pours his energies that no notice is taken of it. Cheerfulness is a safe foundation of yoga
157. It is a self-forgetful condition well suited to move towards Self
158. In happiness or sorrow or even coma, habit survives
159. *Graciousness is sweetness received by softness*
160. *Dead formality and dry mercenaries can enjoy courtship*
Courtship is the longing for the unattainable
Romance is to see forever that what appears to be attainable is really the unattainable
Marriage does not seek, considers it has more than attained

Romance is ever living as the infinity cannot be exhausted
To court the dangerous because it never ceases to be dangerous is romance
Having seen God's face; one becomes romantic
As it is constantly eluding romance is ever living
To convert the dull material relationship into live spiritual one is romance
There is no romance between human hearts
Romance is the path of the human changing into Divine
Romance releases the universal energy into the personal life
Man lives as he unconsciously feels Romance behind life
The very material things acquire divine consciousness in romance
God eluding Man is romance present in his life
Evil itself lets out glimpses of most intense divine vibrations
When man seeks romance is seen in an evil person
Man becoming romantic is short lived
Romance possessing Man has a longer life in him
Romance becoming romantic in Man's life, compelling him to seek what is
inside outside makes romance eternal
In Time, romance has a glorious glow that is fleeting
In Timelessness, romance silently learns to enjoy it in absorption
In Simultaneous Time, Romance rises in Time, compels Timelessness to
coexist, making the everlasting divinely eternal

¹⁶ Mrs. Bennet was really in a most pitiable state. The very mention of anything concerning the match threw her into an agony of ill-humour, and wherever she went she was sure of hearing it talked of. The sight of Miss Lucas was odious to her. As her successor in that house, she regarded her with jealous abhorrence. Whenever Charlotte came to see them, she concluded her to be anticipating the hour of possession; and whenever she spoke in a low voice to Mr. Collins, was convinced that they were talking of the Longbourn estate, and resolving to turn herself and her daughters out of the house as soon as Mr. Bennet were dead. She complained bitterly of all this to her husband.

161. In Collins, love-making, behaving in public, existing, functioning are all one, one of obsequious apologising
162. Intensity for Mr. Collins or Mrs. Bennet is apologising or pitiableness
163. Collins trespasses on Mr. Bennet's hospitality longer than necessary because Darcy is to come through him
164. *Regularly calling on the neighbour is neighbourliness*
165. *One becomes pitiable when she fully activates her lowest part*
166. *While at the highest pitch, the sensitivity is the highest*
167. *Someone's ill humour gives us discomfort; our own agony*
168. Mrs. Bennet is a dynamo of energy. It can either be in ecstasy or an agony of ill-humour. She knows of no state in-between
169. Of the five senses, sight is comprehensive, voice is pleasingly penetrative, touch is deeply fulfilling, smell elevates, taste sweetens the depths
170. For the woman, children are more important than the husband, the house is all important next only to children.
171. The house for the woman is the material husband
172. You project yourself into others
173. Often by our intensity of non-existing thoughts we create the very thoughts we want them not to have
174. More than losing the house, what hurts Mrs. Bennet is that Charlotte will be the successor
175. If man is incapable of the other man's point of view, he is infinitely capable of non-existing points of view of his own on an issue
176. The way in which one lets his overflowing joy express or sorrow express, reveals his character
177. "threw Mrs. Bennet into an agony of ill humour". Apparently this is because the match came to spoil her plans and rob her of the estate. By a long term perception a subtle sense can have, Darcy coming into her family giving Elizabeth £10,000 a year and a status inconceivable is now subconsciously felt by Mrs. Bennet as a great fulfillment of her deepest aspiration which is too much for her nerves and temperament to bear
178. *A current topic is discussed at all points of social gatherings*
179. *Insecurity is unsettling; dwelling on it gives abhorrence*
180. *An innocent act of yesterday, in a changed context, becomes an evil of today*
181. *Rights granted raises Man several levels*
182. *A suspicious eye is capable of evil creation*
183. *Evil thus created expands by a lively imagination*
184. *When a grievance cannot be contained, it is expressed as a complaint, creative grievances acquire the voice of a complaint*
185. *The greatest of energies issue from the self*

- 17 "Indeed, Mr. Bennet," said she, "it is very hard to think that Charlotte Lucas should ever be mistress of this house, that I should be forced to make way for her, and live to see her take my place in it!"
- 18 "My dear, do not give way to such gloomy thoughts. Let us hope for better things. Let us flatter ourselves that I may be the survivor."
- 19 This was not very consoling to Mrs. Bennet, and therefore, instead of making any answer, she went on as before,
- 20 "I cannot bear to think that they should have all this estate. If it was not for the entail, I should not mind it."
- 21 "What should not you mind?"
- 22 "I should not mind anything at all."
- 23 "Let us be thankful that you are preserved from a state of such insensibility."
- 24 "I never can be thankful, Mr. Bennet, for anything about the entail. How any one could have the conscience to entail away an estate from one's own daughters, I cannot understand; and all for the sake of Mr. Collins too! -- Why should he have it more than anybody else?"
- 25 "I leave it to yourself to determine," said Mr. Bennet.
186. She has no delicacy not to mention his death to him
187. Mrs. Bennet has a rich practical imagination of the physical mind. The sight of Charlotte is anathema to her. Her imagination runs riot in her mind
188. She is a woman who must speak as she thinks about Charlotte. To her what she imagines is more than real
189. His consolation is refined. She has no instrument to respond to it
190. One characteristic of the physical is it repeats its position verbatim after it is fully analysed, answered and warded off
191. Mr. Bennet draws her particular attention to her indelicacy by asking what she would not mind. She is oblivious of the sting
192. The entail is a legal detail she cannot comprehend. It is foolish for her to talk of something she does not know. Only after listening to her insensible, foolish repetition, does it strike Mr. Bennet she that is incorrigible
193. *Thoughts encouraged become personality of force*
194. *It requires stoical courage to face the inevitable*
195. This page reveals the reality of his marriage or all marriages
196. *A fact cannot be wished away*
197. *Obstinacy can be obstinately foolish*
198. Man is perishable, property is not
199. She ignores his explanation as she has ignored his existence all her life
200. She almost says she would not mind his dying if the entail were not there
201. *A woman needs the property of her husband, not the husband*
202. *The truth the husband missed during the courtship strikes him later*
203. He is crude enough to ask what she would not mind
204. He wants one more occasion for his perennial complaint
205. Nothing matters to her except herself and her comforts
206. *The urge for independence seeks utterance*
207. *Another's ill opinion even when you know it is not pleasant in the hearing of it*
208. *The desire to hurt resorts to falsehood in a complaint*
209. *Dark personalities find a fulfillment in unreal complaints*
210. She does not understand. In her ignorance she accuses him of the entail. As all thoughts are evil, ignorance in its active state can only be evil. She thinks of her own thoughts only – Mr. Collins
211. Jane Austen has this page to emphasise the insensitivity of Mrs. Bennet
212. A page that reveals Austen's genius about human nature
213. *Courtesy and culture have no chance against ignorant ill will*